

# Dirichlet forms

Prof. Dr. R. Schilling

Robert Baumgarth

TU Dresden  
Fakultät Mathematik  
Institut für Stochastik

*Mitschrift*

WS 2014/15

February 23, 2015

DRAFT

# Contents

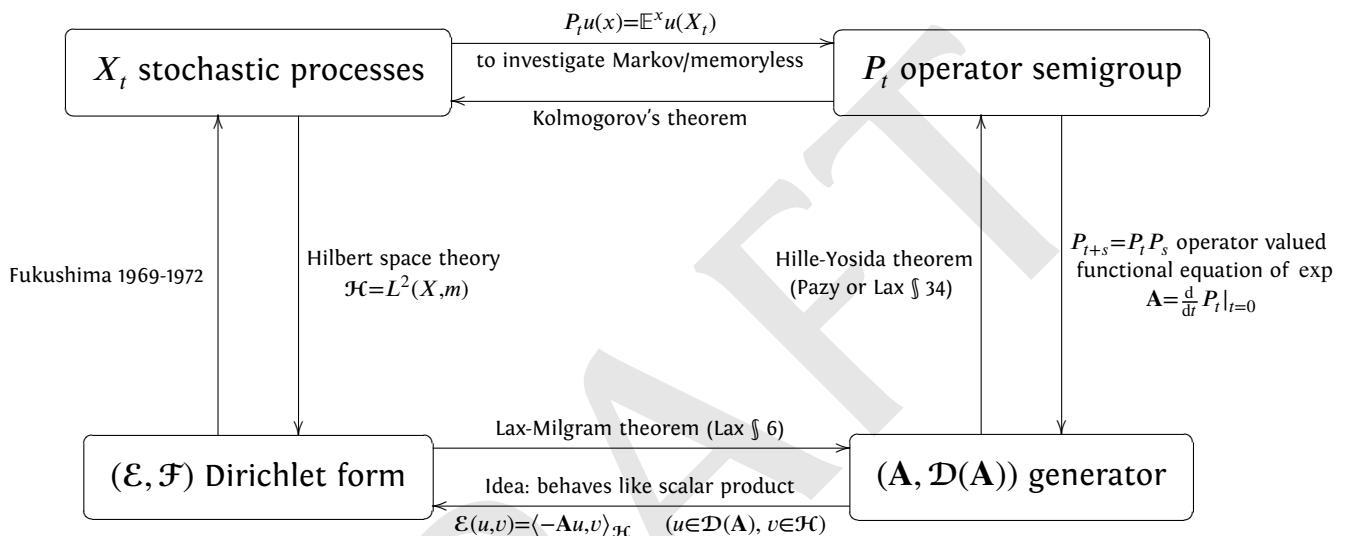
1	Quadratic Forms and Bilinear Forms	3
2	Semigroups, Resolvents, Generators	15
3	Semigroups and Forms	25
4	Regular (Symmetric) SDF $_{\gamma}$	43
5	Examples	51
6	Examples: Jump-type (non-local) SDF $_0$	63
7	Excessive Functions	69
8	Capacity	73
9	Markov processes	89
10	From regular SDF $_{\gamma}$ to Hunt process	93
	Bibliography	113

DRAFT

# Chapter 0

## INTRODUCTION

**Goal** understand BVP (boundary value problems) of PDEs / PsDEs via theory of stochastic processes



**0.1 Theorem** (Kolmogorov's theorem).  $X_t$  is described by  $\mathbb{P}^x (X_{t_1} \in B_1, \dots, X_{t_n} \in B_n)$  for  $0 = t_0 < \dots < t_n$  and  $B_1, \dots, B_n$  Borel ( $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ). Then there exists a stochastic process  $(X_t)_{t \geq 0}$  or  $(\mathbb{P}^x)_{x \in \dots}$ .

Fukushima's idea:

$$\begin{aligned} P_t u(x) &= \mathbb{E}^x u(X_t) = \int u(y) \mathbb{P}^x (X_t \in dy) \\ &\implies \mathbb{P}^x (X_t \in B) = P_t \mathbb{1}_B(x) \end{aligned}$$

Markov property gives the Chapman-Kolmogorov equation

$$\mathbb{P}^x (X_{t+s} \in C, X_t \in B) = \int_{y \in B} \mathbb{P}^x(X_t \in dy) \mathbb{P}^y(X_s \in C)$$

Problem  $P_t : L^2 \rightarrow L^2, \mathbb{1}_B \in L^2 \implies P_t \mathbb{1}_B \in L^2$  representative has null-set  $N_{t,B}$  (overcountable many!). So we need control of  $N_{t,B}$ : build up with Chapman-Kolmogorov.

DRAFT

# Chapter 1

## QUADRATIC FORMS AND BILINEAR FORMS

Source: Oshima, de Gruyter or lectures from 1994, 1989.

### Setting

- Hilbert space, mostly  $\mathbb{R}$ -Hilbert spaces:  $\mathcal{H} = L^2(X, m)$ ,
- $(X, d)$  a separable<sup>1</sup>, locally compact<sup>2</sup> metric space with metric  $d = d(x, y)$ ,
- $m$  = Borel measures on  $\mathcal{B}(X) = \sigma(d\text{-open sets})$  and Radon, i.e.  $m(K) < \infty \forall K \subset X$  compact
- $\text{spt } m = X$  «full support», i.e.  $\forall U$  open:  $m(U) > 0$  (to avoid  $\sum$  Delta functions)<sup>3</sup>

**1.1 Definition.**  $\mathcal{F} \subset L^2(X, m)$  dense linear subspace. A map  $\mathcal{E} : \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is a **(densely defined, real-valued) bilinear form**, if

$$\begin{aligned} u &\mapsto \mathcal{E}(u, v), & (v \in \mathcal{F}) \\ v &\mapsto \mathcal{E}(u, v), & (u \in \mathcal{F}) \end{aligned}$$

are  $\mathbb{R}$ -linear.  $\mathcal{E}$  is **symmetric** if

$$\mathcal{E}(u, v) = \mathcal{E}(v, u) \quad (u, v \in \mathcal{F}).$$

### Examples

- $\langle u, v \rangle = \langle u, v \rangle_{L^2} = \int_X u v dm,$
- $\langle \mathbf{A}u, v \rangle_{L^2}$ , where  $\mathbf{A} : \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \subset L^2(X, m) \rightarrow L^2(X, m)$  linear operators.

**Remark** Why densely defined? This is usual needed for closure or (mostly) uniqueness questions.

- 1.2 Definition (Notations).**
- a)  $\mathcal{E}^s(u, v) := \frac{1}{2}(\mathcal{E}(u, v) + \mathcal{E}(v, u))$  symmetric part  
 $\curvearrowright \mathcal{E}(u, u) = \mathcal{E}^s(u, u) =: \mathcal{E}^s(u) :=: \mathcal{E}(u)$
  - b)  $\mathcal{E}^a(u, v) := \frac{1}{2}(\mathcal{E}(u, v) - \mathcal{E}(v, u))$  antisymmetric part  
 $\curvearrowright \mathcal{E}^a(u, u) = 0$

<sup>1</sup> $\exists$  countable, dense subset

<sup>2</sup> $\forall x \exists$  a neighborhood  $U(x)$ ,  $\overline{U}(x)$  compact  $\implies$  finite dimensional space!

<sup>3</sup>Exercise:  $m := \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \alpha_j \delta_{x_j}$ ,  $(x_j)_j \subset X$  dense

c)  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, v) := \mathcal{E}(u, v) + \alpha \langle u, v \rangle_{L^2}$ ,  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\mathcal{E} = \mathcal{E}_0$  and  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s, \mathcal{E}_\alpha^a$  etc.

**1.3 Definition.** The bilinear form  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  is **bounded from below (lower bounded)** if

$$(\mathcal{E}1) \quad \exists \gamma \geq 0 : \mathcal{E}(u, u) \geq -\gamma \langle u, u \rangle_{L^2} \quad \text{or equivalently} \quad \mathcal{E}_\gamma(u) \geq 0 \quad (u \in \mathcal{F})$$

$(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  satisfies the **sector condition (is sectorial)** with a **sector constant  $\kappa$**  ( $\geq 1$ ) if there exists a  $\kappa (\geq 1)$  and

$$\begin{aligned} (\mathcal{E}2) \quad \mathcal{E}(u, v) &\leq \kappa \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\gamma(u)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\gamma(v)} \quad (u, v \in \mathcal{F}) \\ &\leq \kappa \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u)} \quad (u, v \in \mathcal{F}) \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(v)} \quad (\alpha > \gamma), \end{aligned}$$

where the second equation is called **weak sector condition**.  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  is **closed** if in addition it holds

( $\mathcal{E}3$ )  $(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(\cdot, \cdot))$  is a Hilbert space  $\alpha > \gamma$ .

**Remark** You sometimes see the following notions: If  $\gamma = 0$  in ( $\mathcal{E}1$ ),  $\mathcal{E}$  is **positive definite**,  $\gamma < 0$ ,  $\mathcal{E}$  is **coercive**.

**1.4 Remark.** Always  $\alpha > \gamma$ ,  $u, v \in \mathcal{F}$  (Exercise: consider  $\alpha = \gamma$ ):

a)  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(u, v)$  is a scalar product, we always have

$$\boxed{\text{eq::1}} \quad (1) \quad |\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(u, v)| \leq \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(u)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(v)}$$

$$\boxed{\text{eq::1-}} \quad (1') \quad \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(u \pm v)} \leq \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(u)} + \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(v)}$$

$$\boxed{\text{eq::1--}} \quad (1'') \quad \left| \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(u)} - \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(v)} \right| \leq \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(u \pm v)}$$

b)  $\alpha, \beta > \gamma$  we have  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u) \asymp \mathcal{E}_\beta(u)$  for all  $u \in \mathcal{F}$ <sup>4</sup>

**Proof.** WLOG  $\beta > \alpha > \gamma$ .

$$\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u) = \mathcal{E}_\gamma(u) + \underbrace{(\alpha - \gamma) \|u\|^2}_{\leq \beta - \gamma} \leq \mathcal{E}_\beta(u)$$

and the other direction follows from

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u) &= \mathcal{E}_\gamma(u) + \frac{\alpha - \gamma}{\beta - \gamma} (\beta - \gamma) \|u\|^2 \\ &= \frac{\alpha - \gamma}{\beta - \gamma} \left( \frac{\beta - \gamma}{\alpha - \gamma} \mathcal{E}_\gamma(u) + (\beta - \gamma) \|u\|^2 \right) \\ &\geq \frac{\alpha - \gamma}{\beta - \gamma} \mathcal{E}_\beta(u). \end{aligned}$$

↷ all Hilbert spaces  $(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{E}_\alpha^s)_{\alpha > \gamma}$  are equivalent. ■

---

<sup>4</sup> $f \asymp g : \iff \exists c : cf(t) \leq g(t) \leq \frac{1}{c}f(t)$ .

c) **Polarization identities**  $\alpha > \gamma$

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(u, v) &= \frac{1}{4} (\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(u+v) - \mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(u-v)) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} (\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(u+v) - \mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(u) - \mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(v))\end{aligned}$$

d) Sector condition is a *control* on  $\mathcal{E}^a$ . Note that

$$\begin{aligned}|\mathcal{E}^a(u, v)| &= \frac{1}{2} |\mathcal{E}(u, v) + \mathcal{E}(v, u)| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2} |\mathcal{E}(u, v)| + \frac{1}{2} |\mathcal{E}(v, u)| \\ &\stackrel{(\mathcal{E}2)}{\leq} \kappa \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(v)},\end{aligned}\tag{2} \quad \text{eq::2}$$

mind  $(\mathcal{E}2)$  is «symmetric» in  $u$  and  $v$  on the right hand side. Moreover assume only (2), not yet  $(\mathcal{E}2)$ , then:

$$\begin{aligned}|\mathcal{E}(u, v)| &\leq |\mathcal{E}^s(u, v)| + |\mathcal{E}^a(u, v)| \\ &\leq |\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(u, v)| + |\mathcal{E}^a(u, v)| + \alpha |\langle u, v \rangle| \quad (\alpha > \gamma \geq 0) \\ &\stackrel{(a), (2)}{\leq} (\kappa + 1) \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(v)} + \alpha \|u\| \|v\| \\ &\leq \left( \kappa + 1 + \frac{\alpha}{\alpha - \gamma} \right) \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(v)},\end{aligned}$$

where we used (last equation)  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u) = \mathcal{E}_\gamma(u) + (\alpha - \gamma) \|u\| \geq \frac{\alpha - \gamma}{\alpha} \cdot \alpha \|u\|$ .

Keep in mind  $\alpha > \gamma$  gives coercive for  $\mathcal{E}_\gamma$ .

e) From  $(\mathcal{E}2)$  we get for  $\alpha > \gamma$

$$|\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, v)| \leq \left( \kappa + \frac{\alpha}{\alpha - \gamma} \right) \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(v)}\tag{3} \quad \text{eq::3}$$

Hint: as in part d), difference is only  $\alpha$ !

f) closed:  $(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(\cdot, \cdot))$  is a Hilbert space. This is equivalent to saying:

$$(u_n)_n \subset \mathcal{F}, \quad \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_n - u_m) \xrightarrow{n,m \rightarrow \infty} 0 \quad \mathcal{E}_\alpha\text{-Cauchy}\tag{4} \quad \text{eq::4}$$

$$\implies \exists u \in \mathcal{F} : \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u - u_n) \xrightarrow{n \rightarrow \infty} 0 \quad \mathcal{E}_\alpha\text{-convergence}\tag{5} \quad \text{eq::5}$$

g) We may read the « $\alpha > \gamma$ » in  $(\mathcal{E}3)$  either:  $\exists \alpha > \gamma$  or  $\forall \alpha > \gamma$ . Indeed: b).

h)  $(\mathcal{E}2)$  with  $\alpha > \gamma$  is «weak» sector condition,  $\alpha = \gamma$  strong sector condition.

Problem is usually  $(\mathcal{E}3)$ . Hard to verify in concrete cases ( $\rightarrow$  Sobolev spaces!). Way out (partially) is notion of **closability**.

**1.5 Definition.** A lower bounded, sectorial, bilinear form  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  is **closable** if for some (then for all)  $\alpha > \gamma$  we have

$$(u_n)_n \subset \mathcal{F}, \quad \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_n - u_m) \xrightarrow{n,m \rightarrow \infty} 0, \quad \|u_n\|_{L^2} \rightarrow 0$$

$$\implies \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_n) \xrightarrow{n \rightarrow \infty} 0 \quad (6) \quad \text{eq: :6}$$

**1.6 Definition.** A bilinear form  $(\bar{\mathcal{E}}, \bar{\mathcal{F}})$  extends  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$ , if

$$\mathcal{F} \subset \bar{\mathcal{F}} \quad \text{and} \quad \bar{\mathcal{E}}(u, v) = \mathcal{E}(u, v) \quad (u, v \in \mathcal{F}) \quad (7) \quad \text{eq: :7}$$

We write:  $\bar{\mathcal{E}} \supset \mathcal{E}$ .

**1.7 Lemma.** A lower bounded, sectorial, bilinear form  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  has a closed extension  $(\bar{\mathcal{E}}, \bar{\mathcal{F}})$  iff  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  is closable.

**Proof.**  $\Leftarrow$  Let  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  be closable. Fix  $\alpha > \gamma$ .

$$\mathcal{L} = \left\{ (u_n)_n \subset \mathcal{F} : (u_n)_n \text{ is } \mathcal{E}_\alpha\text{-Cauchy} \right\},$$

$$(u_n)_n \sim (u'_n)_n : \iff \lim_n \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_n - u'_n) = 0$$

**Claim**  $\bar{\mathcal{F}} := \mathcal{L}/\sim, \bar{\mathcal{E}}(u, v) = \lim_n \mathcal{E}(u, v) \implies (\bar{\mathcal{E}}, \bar{\mathcal{F}})$  does the job.

1º  $\lim_n \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u)$  exists  $\forall (u_n) \in \mathcal{L}$  ( $\alpha > \gamma$  fixed) and use the lower triangle inequality  
(1'')

$$\left| \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_n)} - \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_m)} \right| \leq \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_n - u_m)} \xrightarrow{n,m \uparrow \infty} 0$$

$\curvearrowright (\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_n))_n$  Cauchy in  $\mathbb{R}$ .

2º  $\lim_n \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_n, v_n)$  exists  $\forall (u_n), (v_n) \in \mathcal{L}$

$$|\mathcal{E}(u_n, v_n) - \mathcal{E}(u_m, v_m)| = |\mathcal{E}(u_n, v_n - v_m) + \mathcal{E}(u_n - u_m, v_m)|$$

$$\stackrel{\text{w-sec}}{\leq} \kappa \underbrace{\mathcal{E}_\alpha^{1/2}(u_n)}_{\text{bdd 1º}} \underbrace{\mathcal{E}_\alpha^{1/2}(v_n - v_m)}_{\rightarrow 0} + \kappa \underbrace{\mathcal{E}_\alpha^{1/2}(u_n - u_m)}_{\rightarrow 0} \underbrace{\mathcal{E}_\alpha^{1/2}(v_m)}_{\text{bdd 1º}}$$

$$\xrightarrow{m,n \uparrow 0},$$

so it is again Cauchy. Exercise: show that  $(\langle u_n, v_n \rangle_{L^2})_n$  also Cauchy. Hint:  $\alpha > \gamma$ , use  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u) \geq 0$  and  $(u_n) \in \mathcal{L}$  is also  $\|\cdot\|_{L^2}$ -Cauchy, use estimate at the end of remark 1.4 d):  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u) \geq (\alpha - \gamma) \|u\|_{L^2}$ .

3º Well definedness ( $\lim_n$  is independent of the sequence). Same argument as in 2º:  $(u_n) \sim (u'_n), (v_n) \sim (v'_n)$ . Replace in 2º  $u_m$  with  $u'_n$  and  $v_m$  with  $v'_n$ , then  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_n - u'_n) \rightarrow 0$  by equivalence,  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_n)$  is bounded since (some!)  $\lim$  exists.

4º  $(\bar{\mathcal{E}}, \bar{\mathcal{F}})$  is closed. Pick a sequence  $(w_n) \subset \bar{\mathcal{F}}$ . Each  $w_n$  has an approximating sequence  $(w_{n,k})_k \subset \mathcal{F}$ . So

$$\forall \varepsilon > 0 \forall n \in \mathbb{N} \exists N_{\varepsilon,n} \forall k \geq N_{\varepsilon,n} : \bar{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha(w_{n,k} - w_n) \leq \varepsilon.$$

If  $(w_n)_n$  is  $\bar{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha$ -Cauchy, we get

$$\begin{aligned} (\mathcal{E}(w_{n,k} - w_{m,l}))^{1/2} &= (\bar{\mathcal{E}}(w_{n,k} - w_{m,l}))^{1/2} \\ &\leq (\mathcal{E}(w_{n,k} - w_n))^{1/2} + (\mathcal{E}(w_n - w_m))^{1/2} + (\mathcal{E}(w_m - w_{m,l}))^{1/2} \\ &\leq 3\varepsilon, \end{aligned}$$

if  $n, m \geq N_\varepsilon$ , from  $\bar{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha$ -Cauchy, and  $k \geq N(n, \varepsilon)$ . Use diagonal sequence  $(w_{n, N(n, \frac{1}{n})})_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \mathcal{L}$ , i.e. defined an element  $w$  in  $\bar{\mathcal{F}}$  (by construction) and  $\bar{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha(w_{n, N(n, \frac{1}{n})} - w) \rightarrow 0$ .

5º  $\bar{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha$  extends  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha$ . Trivial:  $u \in \mathcal{F}$ , then  $(u, u, u, dots) \in \mathcal{L}$ , i.e.  $u \in \bar{\mathcal{F}}$ .

$\Rightarrow$  Let  $\bar{\mathcal{E}} \supset \mathcal{E}$  be a closed extension. Let  $(u_n)_n \subset \mathcal{F} \subset \bar{\mathcal{F}}$ ,  $\bar{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha(u_n - u_m) = \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_n - u_m) \rightarrow 0$  (Cauchy) and  $\|u_n\|_n \rightarrow 0$ . To show:  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_n) \rightarrow 0$ . Use  $\bar{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha$  is closed, i.e.  $\bar{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha(u_n - u) \xrightarrow{n \uparrow \infty} 0$  for some  $u \in \bar{\mathcal{F}}$ . To show:  $u = 0$ . Since  $L^2$  is closed:  $\|u_n\|_{L^2} = \|u_n - 0\|_{L^2} \xrightarrow{n \uparrow \infty} 0$  by assumption, so  $u = 0$ . ■

**Next aim** Structure of such forms

**Recall** Linear algebra  $q =$  symmetric bilinear form on a  $n$ -dimensional vector space  $V$ , with basis  $b_1, \dots, b_n$ , then

$$q(x, y) = x^t \mathbf{A} y = \langle x, \mathbf{A} y \rangle,$$

$\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  the scalar product on  $V$ .  $\mathbf{A} = (a_{ij})$ ,  $a_{ij} = q(b_i, b_j)$  symmetric «structural matrix».

**Idea**  $\langle \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, v) = \langle u, \mathbf{A} v \rangle_{L^2(X, m)} \rangle$ , where  $\mathbf{A}$  is a linear operator

**Functional analysis** Lax-Milgram theorem, but we are not symmetric.

**qfbf-18** **1.8 Theorem** (Stampacchia 1964, non-linear version, extends Lax-Milgram).  $\mathcal{E}$  is closed ( $\Rightarrow$  lower bounded, sectorial) bilinear form on  $\mathcal{F}$ ,  $\Gamma \subset \mathcal{F}$ ,  $\Gamma \neq \emptyset$  closed convex subset.  $\mathcal{J}$  is a continuous (w.r.t  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha$ ,  $\alpha > \gamma$ ) linear functional on  $\mathcal{F}$ :

$$\Rightarrow \exists! v \in \Gamma \forall w \in \Gamma : \mathcal{E}_\alpha(v, w - v) \geq \mathcal{J}(w - v) \quad (7)$$

eq::7

(7) is usually called «variational inequality».

**1.9 Remark.**  $\Gamma$  = closed subspace. Then (7)  $\iff$

$$\exists! v \in \Gamma \forall w \in \Gamma : \mathcal{E}_\alpha(v, w) \geq \mathcal{J}(w) \quad (7') \quad \boxed{\text{eq}: 7-}$$

**Proof of theorem 1.8.** 1° **Stability** Assume  $u_1, u_2$  solve the problems:  $\forall w \in \Gamma$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_1, w - u_1) &\geq \mathcal{J}_1(w - u_1) \\ \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_2, w - u_2) &\geq \mathcal{J}_2(w - u_2) \end{aligned}$$

Pick  $w = u_2$  and  $w = u_1$ , respectively. Then add inequalities

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_2 - u_1, u_1 - u_2) &\geq \mathcal{J}_1(u_2 - u_1) + \mathcal{J}_2(u_1 - u_2) \\ \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_1 - u_2) &\leq \mathcal{J}_1(u_2 - u_1) + \mathcal{J}_2(u_1 - u_2) \\ &\leq \|\mathcal{J}_1 - \mathcal{J}_2\| \mathcal{E}_\alpha^{1/2}(u_1 - u_2) \end{aligned} \quad (8) \quad \boxed{\text{eq}: 8}$$

So  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha$ -continuity of  $\mathcal{J}$  just means:

$$\|\mathcal{J}(u)\| \leq \|\mathcal{J}\| \mathcal{E}_\alpha^{1/2}(u)$$

2° **Uniqueness** of the original problem: know  $\mathcal{J}_1 = \mathcal{J}_2 = \mathcal{J}$ , so  $u_1 = u_2$  by 1°, i.e. only one solution possible.

3° **Existence of  $\mathcal{E}$  is symmetric Auxiliary function**

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{I}(v) &= \mathcal{E}_\alpha(v) - 2\mathcal{J}(v) \quad (v \in \Gamma) \\ d &= \inf_{v \in \Gamma} \mathcal{I}(v) \end{aligned} \quad (9) \quad \boxed{\text{eq}: 9}$$

By continuity, we get  $|\mathcal{I}(v)| \leq \|\mathcal{J}\| \mathcal{E}_\alpha^{1/2}(v)$  and

$$\begin{aligned} |\mathcal{I}(v)| &\geq \underbrace{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(v) - 2\|\mathcal{J}\| \mathcal{E}_\alpha^{1/2}(v) + \|\mathcal{J}\|^2}_{\text{perfect square, } \geq 0} - \|\mathcal{J}\|^2 \geq -\|\mathcal{J}\|^2, \\ \forall v \in \Gamma \implies d &\geq -\|\mathcal{J}\|^2 > -\infty, \end{aligned}$$

so the inf can be attained. So  $\exists (v_n)_n \subset \Gamma : \mathcal{I}(v_n) \xrightarrow{n \uparrow \infty} d$ .

**Aim now**  $v_n$  converges. Uses parallelogram identity for  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(\cdot, \cdot)$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(v_n - v_m) + \mathcal{E}_\alpha(v_n + v_m) &= 2\mathcal{E}_\alpha(v_m) + 2\mathcal{E}_\alpha(v_m) \\ \mathcal{E}_\alpha(v_n - v_m) &= -4\mathcal{E}_\alpha\left(\underbrace{\frac{v_n + v_m}{2}}_{\in \Gamma, \text{ convex}}\right) + 2\mathcal{E}_\alpha(v_m) + 2\mathcal{E}_\alpha(v_m) \\ &= \underbrace{2\mathcal{J}(v_n)}_{\rightarrow 2d} + \underbrace{2\mathcal{J}(v_m)}_{\rightarrow 2d} - 4 \mathcal{J}\left(\underbrace{\frac{v_n + v_m}{2}}_{\geq d}\right) \quad (\text{mind } \mathcal{J} \text{ is linear}) \end{aligned}$$

$$\limsup_{n, m \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(v_n - v_m) \leq 4d - 4d = 0,$$

so  $\limsup = 0 \implies \lim = 0$  (since the sequence was positive)  $\implies (v_n)_n$  is Cauchy.  
 $\implies v = \mathcal{E}_\alpha - \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} v_n$  exists  
 $\implies v \in \Gamma$  since  $\Gamma$  is closed  $\implies \inf$  is attained.

Finally  $\forall \varepsilon \in (0, 1) \forall w \in \Gamma$

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\leqslant \mathcal{J}(v + \varepsilon(w - v)) - \mathcal{J}(v) \\ &= 2\varepsilon \mathcal{E}_\alpha(v, w - v) - 2\varepsilon \mathcal{J}(w - v) + \varepsilon^2 \mathcal{E}_\alpha(w - v) \end{aligned}$$

Now divide by  $\varepsilon$ , let  $\varepsilon \downarrow 0$ , rearrange and get (7).

**4º Non-symmetric part** Idea: it is a perturbation of symmetric part. Need auxiliary form:

$$q_t(u, v) = \mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(u, v) + t \mathcal{E}_\alpha^a(u, v) \quad (0 \leqslant t \leqslant 1)$$

Assume the assertion of the theorem holds for some  $\tau \in [0, 1]$ ,<sup>5</sup> i.e.

$$\exists! v \in \Gamma \forall w \in \Gamma : q_\tau(v, w - v) \geqslant \mathcal{J}(w - v).$$

$\tau = 0$  is just 3º. We show: can replace  $\tau$  by  $t \in [\tau, \tau + \star)$ . Let  $u \in \mathcal{F}$ ,  $t > \tau$ . Then  $v \mapsto \mathcal{J}(v) - (t - \tau) \mathcal{E}_\alpha^a(u, v)$  is a linear functional ( $u$  fixed!), it is  $q_\varepsilon/\mathcal{E}_\alpha$ -cts:

$$\begin{aligned} |\mathcal{J}(v) - (t - \tau) \mathcal{E}_\alpha^a(u, v)| &\stackrel{(3)}{\leqslant} \|\mathcal{J}\| \mathcal{E}_\alpha^{1/2}(v) + (t - \tau) \left( \kappa + \frac{\alpha}{\alpha + \gamma} \right) \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(v)} \\ &= \left[ \|\mathcal{J}\| + (t - \tau) \left( \kappa + \frac{\alpha}{\alpha + \gamma} \right) \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u)} \right] \underbrace{\sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(v)}}_{=\sqrt{q_t(v)}}. \end{aligned}$$

Use this new linear functional instead of our  $\mathcal{J}$  in the «induction assumption»:  
 $\exists! v = Tu \in \Gamma : \forall w \in \Gamma$

$$q_\tau(Tu, w - Tu) \geqslant \mathcal{J}(w - Tu) - (t - \tau) \mathcal{E}_\alpha^a(u, w - Tu),$$

study  $u \mapsto Tu$  (in general not linear). Take  $u = u_1$ ,  $u =_2$  and step 1º,  $\mathcal{J}_j(x) = \mathcal{J}(x) - (t - \tau) \mathcal{E}_\alpha^a(u_j, x)$ , then by (8)

$$\begin{aligned} q_\tau(Tu_1 - Tu_2) &\stackrel{(8)}{\leqslant} (t - \tau) \mathcal{E}_\alpha^a(u_1 - u_2, Tu_1 - Tu_2) \\ &\stackrel{(3)}{\leqslant} (t - \tau) \left( \kappa + \frac{\alpha}{\alpha - \gamma} \right) \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_1 - u_2)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(Tu_1 - Tu_2)}, \end{aligned}$$

---

<sup>5</sup>Mind:  $q_\varepsilon(u, u) = \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, u) = \mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(u, u)$ , so  $q_\varepsilon$ -cts =  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha$ -cts.

10 - Quadratic Forms and Bilinear Forms

$\implies \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(Tu_1 - Tu_2)} \leq (t - \tau) \left( \kappa + \frac{\alpha}{\alpha - \gamma} \right) \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_1 - u_2)}$ , pick  $t$  such that all  $< 1$ . So  $T$  is an  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha$ -contraction and by Banach  $\exists$  fixed point  $Tv = v$  and so

$$\begin{aligned} q_\tau(v, w - v) &\geq \mathcal{J}(w - v) - (t - \tau)\mathcal{E}_\alpha^a(v, w - v) \\ q_t(v, w - v) &\geq \mathcal{J}(w - v) + \text{iterate.} \end{aligned}$$

■

**1.10 Example** (mostly symmetric,  $\gamma = 0$ ). a) *the closed form:* Let  $D \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  an open domain

$$\mathcal{E}(u, v) = \frac{1}{2} \int_D \nabla u \cdot \nabla v \, dx \quad (u, v \in C_c^\infty(D)) \quad (10) \quad [\text{eq::10}]$$

( $\mathcal{E}_1$ ), ( $\mathcal{E}_2$ ) clear. As usual (with all examples!) «closed» is problematic.  $C_c^\infty$  is too small.  $\mathcal{E}$  only controls at best 2 derivatives, converges in  $L^2(m)$ , but does not preserve continuity. So use *Sobolev spaces*

$$\mathcal{F} = W^1(D) = \left\{ u \in \mathcal{S}' : u \in L^2(D, dx) \text{ and } \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i} \in L^2(D, dx) \right\}, \quad (11) \quad [\text{eq::11}]$$

where  $\frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i}$  is a weak or distributional derivative. Idea is

$$\underbrace{\left\langle \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i}, \varphi \right\rangle_{L^2}}_{\text{this is a lin. fn.al def. by RHS}} := \int_D \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i} \varphi \, dx = - \int_D u \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} \varphi \, dx \quad (\varphi \in C_c^\infty(D), u \in L^2(D)),$$

but if  $\varphi \in C_c^\infty(D)$  we have zero boundary. If  $\frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i}$  exists classically and is  $\in L^2(D)$  we say that the linear functional represented by  $\frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i}$ . In general

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i} = \left\langle \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i}, \cdot \right\rangle_{L^2} \in \mathcal{D}'(D), \quad \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i} = \cdot_{\mathcal{D}'} \left\langle \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i}, \cdot \right\rangle_{\mathcal{D}} \in \mathcal{D}'(D),$$

and note the old (french) notation  $\mathcal{D}(D) = C_c^\infty(D)$ ,  $\mathcal{D}'(D) = (C_c^\infty(D))^*$ .

**Prove of closedness.** Let  $(u_n) \subset \mathcal{F}$ ,  $\mathcal{E}_1$ -Cauchy, i.e.  $\mathcal{E}_1(u_n - u_m) \xrightarrow{n,m \uparrow \infty} 0$ , meaning

$$\|u_n - u_m\|_{L^2(D, dx)} \xrightarrow{n,m \uparrow \infty} 0 \xrightarrow[\text{complete}]{L^2} \exists u \in L^2(D, dx) : u_n \xrightarrow{L^2} u \quad (*)$$

$$\|\nabla u_n - \nabla u_m\| \xrightarrow{n,m \uparrow \infty} 0 \implies \exists v \in L^2(D, dx) : \nabla u_n \xrightarrow{L^2} v. \quad (**)$$

■

**Problem**  $v = \nabla u$ ?

Take  $\forall \varphi \in C_c^\infty(D)$

$$\langle v, \varphi \rangle_{L^2} \xleftarrow{L^2} \langle \nabla u_n, \varphi \rangle_{L^2} = -\langle u_n, \nabla \varphi \rangle_{L^2} \xrightarrow[n \uparrow \infty]{*} -\langle u, \nabla \varphi \rangle$$

$\implies v$  has weak derivative  $\nabla u$

$\implies u \in \mathcal{F}$  and  $\nabla u$  exists and  $v = \nabla u$

b) how big or small is  $C_c^\infty(D)$ ? Very small!

$$\overline{C_c^\infty}^{\mathcal{E}_1(\cdot)} \neq W^1(D) = W_0^1(D)$$

**Fact** If  $\partial D$  regular

$$W_0^1(D) = \{u \in W^1(D) : u|_{\partial D} = 0\},$$

where we use the trace operator

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma : C_c^\infty(\overline{D}) &\rightarrow L^2(\partial D) \\ u &\mapsto u|_{\partial D}, \end{aligned}$$

and show  $\gamma$  is continuous.<sup>6</sup>

c) **Integration by parts**

$$\mathcal{E}(u, v) = \underbrace{\frac{1}{2} \int_D \nabla u \cdot \nabla v dx}_{\text{defined on } \mathcal{F}, u, v, \nabla u, \nabla v \in L^2} = \underbrace{\frac{1}{2} \int_D -\Delta u \cdot v dx}_{\text{defined on } u, \nabla u, \Delta u \in L^2, v \in L^2},$$

but the left side is a form  $\mathcal{E}(u, v)$ ,  $\mathcal{F}$  and the righthand side is a generator  $L = \nabla$ ,  $\langle -Lu, v \rangle$  for  $u \in \mathcal{D}(L)$ ,  $v \in L^2$ . On the RHS we have

$$u \in W_0^2(D) = \{u \in \mathcal{D}' : u \in L^2(D), \nabla u \in L^2(D), \Delta u \in L^2(D), u|_{\partial D} = 0, \nabla u|_{\partial D} = 0\},$$

is the domain of the Dirichlet-Laplace operator

d) Structure of most general symmetric closed forms on  $\mathbb{R}^d$  which are interesting to us<sup>7</sup>

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}(u, v) &= \sum_{i,j=1}^d \int_D \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i} \frac{\partial v}{\partial x_j} v_{ij}(dx) + \int_{D \times D \setminus \text{diag}} (u(x) - u(y))(v(x) - v(y)) J(dx, dy) \\ &\quad + \int_D u(x)v(x)k(dx) \end{aligned} \tag{12} \quad \boxed{\text{eq:12}}$$

= 2nd order term +  $\alpha$ th order term,  $0 < \alpha < 2$  + 0th order term,

<sup>6</sup>Source: any book of Sobolev spaces, e.g. Adams: Sobolev spaces.

<sup>7</sup>giving semigroups and processes.

**here**  $v_{ij} = v_{ji}$ ,  $k$  = radon measure on  $D$ ,  $\mathcal{J}$  = Radon on  $D \times D \setminus \text{diag}$  and

- $\int_{K \times K \setminus \text{diag}} |x - y|^2 \mathcal{J}(dx, dy) < \infty \quad (K \subset D \text{ compact})$
- $\mathcal{J}(K \times (D \setminus U)) < \infty \quad (K \subset U \subset D, U \text{ open}, \overline{U} \subset D \text{ compact})$

Exercise above should be equivalent to  $\int_{D \times D \setminus \text{diag}} \frac{|x-y|^2}{1+|x+y|^2} \mathcal{J}(dx, dy) < \infty$ .

**WLOG**  $\mathcal{J}(dx, dy) = \mathcal{J}(dy, dx)$  else:  $\tilde{\mathcal{J}}(dx, dy) := \frac{1}{2}(\mathcal{J}(dx, dy) + \mathcal{J}(dy, dx))$

**further**  $\sum_{i,j=1}^d \xi_i \xi_j v_{ij}(K) \geq 0 \quad (K \text{ compact}, \xi_i, \xi_j \in \mathbb{R}^d)$ , ensures positivity (i.e.  $\gamma = 0$  in  $(\mathcal{E}1)$ )

**clear**  $\mathcal{E}$  is symmetric, bilinear,  $\gamma = 0$

**easy**  $\mathcal{E}$  defined for  $u, v \in C_c^\infty(D)$

**hard**  $\mathcal{E}$  closable on  $C_c^\infty(D)$  needs more assumptions.

**show**  $\mathcal{E}$  makes sense for  $u, v \in C_c^\infty$ : 1st, 3rd term on rhs of 12. 2nd termn: split  $\mathcal{J}$ -integral:

$$\int \dots \mathcal{J}(dx, dy) = \int_{U \times U \setminus \text{diag}} + \int_{U \times (D \setminus U)} + \int_{(D \setminus U) \times U} + \int_{(D \setminus U) \times (D \setminus U) \setminus \text{diag}},$$

$U \subset D$  so that  $\text{spt } u, \text{spt } v \subset U, \overline{U}$  compact. By the mean value theorem

$$|u(x) - u(y)| \leq c |x - y|$$

in the 1st integral, next

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{U \times (D \setminus U)} (u(x) - u(y))(v(x) - v(y)) \mathcal{J}(dx, dy) &= \int_{U \times (D \setminus U)} u(x)v(x) \mathcal{J}(dx, dy) \\ &\leq \|u\|_\infty \|v\|_\infty \mathcal{J}(K \times (D \setminus U)), \end{aligned}$$

$K = \text{spt } u \cup \text{spt } v$  is compact and  $\subset U$ , where  $U$  is open. Fourth

$$\int_{(D \setminus U) \times (D \setminus U) \setminus \text{diag}} \dots = 0,$$

as  $\text{spt } u, \text{spt } v \subset U$ .

$\gamma = 0$  and 1st integral on the rhs of 12

$$\sum_{i,j=1}^d \int_D \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i} \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_j} v_{ij}(dx) \stackrel{!}{\geq 0},$$

have  $\sum_{i,j=0}^d \int \xi_i \xi_j v_{ij}(K) \geq 0$  ( $K$  compact)

simplex idea for have to  $\stackrel{!}{\geq}$

$C_k$  so small, that

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial u(x)}{\partial x_i} &\approx \frac{\partial u(\eta_k)}{\partial x_i}, \text{ e.g. } \eta_k = \text{center of } C_k \\ \Rightarrow \int_D \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_i} \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_j} dv_{ij} &\approx \sum_{k=1}^l \int_{C_k} \frac{\partial u(\eta_k)}{\partial x_i} \frac{\partial u(\eta_k)}{\partial x_j} dv_{ij}, \end{aligned}$$

**Remark** make « $\approx$ » rigorous by Lebesgue's Differentiation

**Theorem**  $\forall u \in L^1(\mu)$ . Then (w.r.t  $\mu$ ) in x

$$\lim_{C \downarrow \{x\}} \frac{1}{\mu(C)} \int_C f(y) \mu(dy) = f(x) \quad \text{a.e.}.$$

where  $C$  is nicely shrinking, e.g.  $B(x, r)$ ,  $r \downarrow 0$ .

e)  $I = (a, b) \subset \mathbb{R}$ ,  $a < b$ ,  $a, b \in \overline{\mathbb{R}}$ ,

$$\mathbb{D}(u, v) = \int_I u'(x) v'(x) dx,$$

$$\mathcal{F}^R = \{u \in L^2(I, m) \cap L^2(I, k), u \text{ is absolutely continuous and } \mathbb{D}(u, v) < \infty\}.$$

base space:  $L^2(I, m)$ ,  $m$  Radon,  $\text{spt } m = I$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}(u, v) &= \frac{1}{2} \mathbb{D}(u, v) + \int_I u \cdot v dk, \mathcal{F} = \mathcal{F}^R, \\ \mathcal{E}_1(u, v) &= \frac{1}{2} \mathbb{D}(u, v) + \int_I u \cdot v dk + \int_I u \cdot v dm \end{aligned}$$

$(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  is closed.

**Proof of closedness..**  $(u_n) \subset \mathcal{F}^R$ ,  $\mathcal{E}_1$ -Cauchy. Then

$$\begin{aligned} u'_n &\xrightarrow{L^2(dx)} f \in L^2(dx), \\ u_n &\xrightarrow{L^2(m) \cap L^2(k)} u \in L^2(m) \cap L^2(k). \end{aligned}$$

**Aim**  $u'$  exists and  $= f$ .  $\forall x, y \in I \ \forall u \in \mathcal{F}^R$

$$|u(x) - u(y)|^2 = \left| \int_x^y u'(t) dt \right|^2 \leq |x - y|^2 \mathbb{D}(u)$$

$\implies \exists n_j, u_{n_j} \rightarrow \tilde{u}$  cts, locally uniform convergence<sup>8</sup>

$\implies u = \tilde{u}$   $(m+k)$ -a.e. and  $\forall \varphi \in C_c^\infty(I)$  :

$$\int_I f \varphi dx = \lim_{n_j \rightarrow \infty} \int_I u'_{n_j} \varphi dx = - \lim_{n_j} \int_I u_{n_j} \varphi' dx = - \int \tilde{u} \varphi' dx,$$

i.e.  $\tilde{u}$  is absolutely continuous and  $\tilde{u} = f$ , i.e.  $\tilde{u}' \in \mathcal{F}$ .

■

---

<sup>8</sup>exercise, come from the bound above, usual covering and  $3\epsilon$  trick

# Chapter 2

## SEMIGROUPS, RESOLVENTS, GENERATORS

---

**aim** Form  $\oplus$  extra properties = Dirichlet form  $\xrightarrow{\text{Stampacchia}}$  Resolvent  $\rightarrow$  semigroup  
Markovian

**aim in § 2** Hille-Yosida theorem

**setting**  $(\mathcal{B}, \|\cdot\|)$  Banach space over  $\mathbb{R}$ , all «operators» are linear

**2.1 Definition.** A family of bounded linear operators<sup>1</sup>  $(P_t)_{t \geq 0}$ ,  $P_t : \mathcal{B} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  is a  $(C_0)$ -semigroup or strongly continuous semigroup of contractions if

$$P_0 = \text{id}, \quad P_{t+s} = P_t \circ P_s (= P_s P_t) \quad (1)$$

$$\|P_t u\| \leq \|u\| \quad \forall u \in \mathcal{B} \quad (2)$$

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \|P_t u - u\| = 0 \quad (3)$$

$$\lim_{s \rightarrow t} \|P_t u - P_s u\| = 0 \quad \forall s, t \quad (3')$$

Idea (1) - (3) is an «operator valued» functional equation of the type:

$$\varphi(s+t) = \varphi(s)\varphi(t), \quad \varphi(0) = 1,$$

which has a solution  $\varphi(t) = e^{ta}$ ,  $a \in \mathbb{R}$  suitable,  $a = \varphi'(0+)$ , ok if  $\varphi : \mathbb{R}_+ \xrightarrow{\text{cts}} \mathbb{R}$ .

In operator case:  $a$  is a linear operator, but

$$\exp(a) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{a^n}{n!} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{a \circ \dots \circ a}{n!},$$

converges if  $a$  is a bounded operator. Problem if  $a$  is not bounded in  $\mathcal{B}$ ! Typical example is  $\Delta : \mathcal{D}(\Delta) \subset C \rightarrow C$ .

**2.2 Definition.**  $(P_t)_{t \geq 0}$   $(C_0)$ -contraction semigroup. The linear operator defined by

$$\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) = \left\{ u \in \mathcal{B} : \lim_{t \downarrow 0} \frac{P_t u - u}{t} \text{ exists (strongly) in } \mathcal{B} \right\} \quad (4)$$

$$\forall u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) : \mathbf{A}u := \lim_{t \downarrow 0} \frac{P_t u - u}{t} = \frac{d^+}{dt} \Big|_{t=0} P_t u \quad (2.1)$$

---

<sup>1</sup>Recall, bounded means  $\exists c \forall x \in \mathcal{B} : \|Tx\| \leq c \|x\| \iff \text{cts (at 0)}$

is called the **(infinitesimal) generator** of  $(P_t)_{t \geq 0}$ .

**Study** relation  $P_t \longleftrightarrow \mathbf{A}$ . Need a good notion of integrals of  $\mathcal{B}$ -valued integrands.  
Let  $u : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$ ,  $t \mapsto u(t)$  is continuous. We can define

$$\int_a^b u(s)ds \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \lim \text{Riemann-Sums with convergence in } (\mathcal{B}, \|\cdot\|).$$

This object has all good properties of a Riemann-sums as we know it from  $\mathbb{R}$ .

**2.3 Lemma.** Let  $u : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  be continuous.

$$\lim_{\varepsilon \downarrow 0} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_a^{a+\varepsilon} u(t)dt = u(a) \quad \text{strong}/\mathcal{B}\text{-convergence.}$$

**Proof.**

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_a^{a+\varepsilon} u(t)dt - u(a) \right\| &= \left\| \lim_{\varepsilon \downarrow 0} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_a^{a+\varepsilon} (u(t) - u(a))dt \right\| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_a^{a+\varepsilon} \underbrace{\|u(t) - u(a)\|}_{\text{cts in } t} dt \\ &\leq \sup_{a \leq t \leq a+\varepsilon} \|u(t) - u(a)\| \xrightarrow[\text{uniformly cts}]{\varepsilon \downarrow 0} 0. \end{aligned}$$

■

srg-24 **2.4 Lemma.**  $(P_t)_{t \geq 0}$   $(C_0)$ -contraction semigroup.

$$\forall u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \forall t \geq 0 : \frac{d}{dt} P_t u = \mathbf{A} P_t u = P_t \mathbf{A} u \quad (6) \quad \text{eq::srg6}$$

$$\forall u \in \mathcal{B} : \int_0^t P_s u ds \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \quad (7)$$

$$\forall u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) : P_t u - u = \mathbf{A} \int_0^t P_s u s = \int_0^t \mathbf{A} P_s u ds \quad (8)$$

ok  $\forall u \in \mathcal{B}$

**Attention**  $\mathbf{A} : \mathcal{B} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  is in general not continuous

**Proof.** First (6) Let  $\varepsilon \in (0, t)$ ,  $t > 0$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \frac{P_t u - P_{t-\varepsilon} u}{\varepsilon} - P_t \mathbf{A} u \right\| &\leq \left\| P_{t-\varepsilon} \frac{P_\varepsilon u - u}{\varepsilon} - P_{t-\varepsilon} \mathbf{A} u \right\| + \left\| P_{t-\varepsilon} \mathbf{A} u - P_t \mathbf{A} u \right\| \\ &\leq \left\| \frac{P_\varepsilon u - u}{\varepsilon} - \mathbf{A} u \right\| + \left\| \mathbf{A} u + P_\varepsilon \mathbf{A} u \right\| \\ &\xrightarrow{\varepsilon \downarrow 0} 0 + 0 \text{ b/o } u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \text{ and (3).} \end{aligned}$$

shows (??) for left-derivative. The right-derivative is easier. That  $\mathbf{A}P_t = P_t\mathbf{A}$  follows from

$$\mathbf{A}P_t u = \lim_{s \downarrow 0} \frac{P_s P_t - P_t}{s} u = \lim_{s \downarrow 0} \frac{P_t P_s - P_t}{s} u = P_t \mathbf{A} u \quad \forall u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}).$$

Next (7). Since the continuity of the operator and linearity

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{P_\varepsilon - \text{id}}{\varepsilon} \int_0^t P_s u ds &= \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_0^t (P_{s+\varepsilon} - P_s) u ds \\ &= \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_t^{t+\varepsilon} P_s u ds - \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_0^\varepsilon P_s u ds \xrightarrow[\text{Lemma ??}]{\varepsilon \downarrow 0} P_t u - u \end{aligned}$$

Since the limit exists, we get  $\int_0^t P_s u ds \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$  and the value of the limit is given by:  
 $\mathbf{A} \int_0^t P_s u ds = P_t u - u \implies (7)$  and 1st «=> of (8)  $\forall u \in \mathcal{B}$ .

Now (8): Let  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^t P_s \mathbf{A} u ds &\stackrel{(6)}{=} \int_0^t \mathbf{A} P_s u ds \\ &= \int_0^t \frac{d}{ds} P_s u ds = P_t u - u. \end{aligned}$$

■

**Exercise**  $u \in C_b^1([a, b], \mathcal{B}) : \int_a^b u'(s) ds = u(b) - u(a)$ . Hint: uniform continuity gives  $\int \lim = \lim \int$ , use  $\|\int \dots\| \leq \int \|\cdot\|$  = classical Riemann integral.

**Problem with A**  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \subsetneq \mathcal{B}$ ,  $\mathbf{A} : \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \subset \mathcal{B} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$  is, in general, not bounded. Typical example:  $\mathcal{B} = C_b$ ,  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) = C_b^2$ ,  $\mathbf{A} = \Delta$ ,  $u''$  cannot be controlled by  $u$ .

srg-25 **2.5 Lemma.**  $(P_t)_{t \geq 0}$  ( $C_0$ )-contraction semigroup, generator  $(\mathbf{A}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}))$ . Then

- a)  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \subset \mathcal{B}$  dense
- b)  $(\mathbf{A}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}))$  closed, i.e.

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} (u_n)_n \subset \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \\ (\mathbf{A}u_n)_n \text{ is Cauchy and} \\ u_n \xrightarrow{\mathcal{B}} u \end{array} \right\} \begin{array}{l} (1) u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \\ (2) \mathbf{A}u = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{A}u_n \end{array}$$

Compare the lefthand side of (b) with 1.4 f) and the righthand side as continuity of  $\mathbf{A}$  gives closedness of  $\mathbf{A}$ .

**Proof.** a) Let  $u \in \mathcal{B}$ . Set  $\varepsilon = \frac{1}{n}$

$$u_\varepsilon = \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_0^\varepsilon P_s u ds \xrightarrow[\substack{\text{Lemma ??} \\ \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \text{ by (7)}}]{} u$$

b) Let  $(u_n)_n \subset \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$  as in the statement. Then  $\exists w \in \mathcal{B} : \mathbf{A}u_n \xrightarrow{n \uparrow \infty} w$  (Cauchy, complete) and

$$\begin{aligned} P_t u - u &= \lim_n (P_t u_n - u_n) \\ &\stackrel{L2.4}{=} \lim_n \int_0^t P_s \mathbf{A}u_n ds \\ &= \int_0^t P_s w ds \end{aligned}$$

Applying Lemma ?? yields

$$\implies \frac{1}{t}(P_t u - u) = \frac{1}{t} \int_0^t P_s w ds \xrightarrow[t \downarrow 0]{\text{Lemma 2.3}} w$$

$\stackrel{(1)}{\implies} u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$  by existence of the limit, (2)  $\mathbf{A}u = w$  by value of the limit. ■

**Exercise**  $(P_t), (T_t)$  are 2  $(C_0)$ -contraction semigroups on  $\mathcal{B}$

- $s \mapsto P_s T_{t-s}$  are differentiable,  $s < t$
- find the derivative. Keep in mind:  $\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}$  are generators, so  $\mathbf{A} = \mathbf{B} \iff P_t = T_t$ .

srg-26 **2.6 Definition.**  $(P_t)_{t \geq 0}$   $(C_0)$ -contraction semigroup. Set

$$U_\alpha u := \int_0^\infty e^{-\alpha t} P_t u dt, \quad u \in \mathcal{B}, \alpha > 0. \quad (9) \quad \text{eq::srg9}$$

Then  $(U_\alpha)_{\alpha > 0}$  is the resolvent,  $U_\alpha$  the resolvent operator at  $\alpha > 0$ .

The integral is finite, indeed:

$$\|U_\alpha u\| \leq \int_0^\infty \|e^{-\alpha t} P_t u\| dt \leq \int_0^\infty e^{-\alpha t} \|u\| dt = \frac{1}{\alpha} \|u\|.$$

As  $t \mapsto e^{-\alpha t} P_t u$  is continuous, (9) defines on  $\mathcal{B}$  a family of bounded linear operators.

srg-27 **2.7 Theorem.** Let  $\alpha > 0, u \in \mathcal{B}$  and  $(U_\alpha)_{\alpha > 0}$  as in Definition 2.6.

- a)  $\|\alpha U_\alpha u\| \leq \|u\|$  («contraction»)
- b)  $\|\alpha U_\alpha u - u\| \xrightarrow{\alpha \uparrow \infty} 0$  (some times called «strong continuity»)
- c)  $(\alpha - \mathbf{A})^{-1}$  exists (on  $\mathcal{B}$ ) and  $U_\alpha = (\alpha - \mathbf{A})^{-1}$  is bounded.

d)  $\alpha, \beta > 0$ , the resolvent identity holds:

$$U_\alpha u - U_\beta u = (\beta - \alpha)U_\alpha U_\beta, \quad \forall u \in \mathcal{B}.$$

Keep in mind: the Semigroup commutes, so does the resolvent, «anti-commutes».

**Proof.** a) ✓

b) Usual trick

$$\begin{aligned} \|\alpha U_\alpha u - u\| &= \left\| \int_0^\infty \alpha e^{-\alpha t} (P_t u - u) dt \right\| \\ &\leq \int_0^\infty \alpha e^{-\alpha t} \|P_t u - u\| dt \\ &\stackrel{s=\alpha t}{=} \int_0^\infty e^{-s} \underbrace{\|P_{s/\alpha} u - u\|}_{\leq 2\|u\|} ds \xrightarrow[\text{(DOM)}]{\alpha \uparrow 0} 0 \end{aligned}$$

c)

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} (P_\varepsilon U_\alpha u - U_\alpha u) &= \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_0^\infty e^{-\alpha t} (P_{t+\varepsilon} u - P_t u) dt \\ &= \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_\varepsilon^\infty e^{-\alpha(s-\varepsilon)} P_s u ds - \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \int_0^\infty e^{-\alpha s} P_s u ds \\ &= \underbrace{\frac{e^{-\alpha\varepsilon} - 1}{\varepsilon}}_{\substack{\varepsilon \downarrow 0 \\ \rightarrow \alpha}} \int_0^\infty e^{-\alpha s} P_s u ds - \underbrace{\frac{e^{-\alpha\varepsilon}}{\varepsilon} \int_0^\varepsilon e^{-\alpha s} P_s u ds}_{\substack{\varepsilon \downarrow 0 \\ \rightarrow e^{\alpha 0} u}} \\ &= U_\alpha u \end{aligned}$$

So (1)  $U_\alpha u \in (\mathbf{A})$  since the limit exists. (2)  $\mathbf{A}U_\alpha u = \alpha U_\alpha u - u$  as the value of the limit. So we get

$$(\alpha - \mathbf{A})U_\alpha = \text{id} \iff U_\alpha \text{ is the left-inverse.}$$

Similarly we get for all  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{U_\alpha P_\varepsilon u - U_\alpha u}{\varepsilon} &\xrightarrow[\substack{\varepsilon \downarrow 0 \\ U_\alpha \text{ cts}}]{} U_\alpha \mathbf{A}u, \\ \frac{P_\varepsilon U_\alpha u - U_\alpha u}{\varepsilon} &\xrightarrow[\substack{\varepsilon \downarrow 0 \\ U_\alpha \text{ cts}}]{} \alpha U_\alpha u - u \end{aligned}$$

so  $U_\alpha(\alpha - \mathbf{A}) = \text{id} \iff U_\alpha$  is the right-inverse, where we used that  $P_\varepsilon \int P_t = \int P_\varepsilon P_t = \int P_t P_\varepsilon$ .

d) Using Fubini, we get:

$$\begin{aligned} U_\alpha U_\beta u &= \int_0^\infty \int_0^\infty e^{-\alpha s} e^{-\beta t} P_s P_t u ds dt \\ &= U_\beta U_\alpha u \end{aligned}$$

Now use c)

$$\begin{aligned} U_\alpha u - U_\beta u &= [(\beta - \mathbf{A})U_\beta U_\alpha - (\alpha - \mathbf{A})U_\alpha U_\beta] u \\ &= [\beta U_\beta U_\alpha - \mathbf{A}U_\beta U_\alpha + \mathbf{A}U_\alpha U_\beta - \alpha U_\alpha U_\beta] u \\ &= (\beta - \alpha)U_\beta U_\alpha u. \end{aligned}$$

■

**aim 1** prove  $P_t u = \underbrace{e^{t\mathbf{A}}}_{\text{give sense}} u$

[srg::28] **2.8 Lemma** (Duhamel's formula). *Let  $(P_t), (T_t)$   $(C_0)$ -contraction semigroups, same  $\mathcal{B}$ , generators  $(\mathbf{A}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}))$ ,  $(\mathbf{B}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{B}))$ , respectively. Then*

$$P_t u - T_t u = \int_0^t P_s(\mathbf{A} - \mathbf{B})T_{t-s} u ds, \quad u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \cap \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{B}). \quad (11)$$

If  $P_t T_t = T_t P_t$ , then also

$$\|P_t u - T_t u\| \leq t \|(\mathbf{A} - \mathbf{B})u\|, \quad u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \cap \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{B}). \quad (12)$$

[srg::eq11]

**Proof.** Let  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \cap \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{B})$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} P_t u - T_t u &= \int_0^t \frac{d}{ds} P_s T_{t-s} u ds \\ &\stackrel{\text{Ex.}}{=} \int_0^t (P_s \mathbf{A} T_{t-s} - P_s \mathbf{B} T_{t-s}) u ds. \end{aligned}$$

If  $P_t T_t = T_t P_t \xrightarrow[\text{DIY}]{\text{limit}} \mathbf{A} T_t = T_t \mathbf{A}$ . Since  $\|T_{t-s}\|, \|P_t\| \leq 1$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \|P_t u - T_t u\| &\leq \int_0^t \|P_s(\mathbf{A} - \mathbf{B})T_{t-s} u\| ds \\ &\leq \int_0^t \|(\mathbf{A} - \mathbf{B})u\| ds = t \|(\mathbf{A} - \mathbf{B})u\|. \end{aligned}$$

■

[srg-29] **2.9 Lemma** (Dynkin-Reuter).  *$(\mathbf{A}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}))$  of a  $(C_0)$ -contraction semigroup. Assume that  $(\mathbf{B}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{B}))$ , same  $\mathcal{B}$ ,  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{B}) \subset \mathcal{B}$  extends  $(\mathbf{A}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}))$ , i.e.*

$$\mathbf{A} \subset \mathbf{B} \stackrel{\text{def.}}{=} \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \subset \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{B}) \text{ and } \mathbf{B}|_{\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})} = \mathbf{A}.$$

If

$$\forall u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{B}) : \underbrace{\mathbf{B}u = u \implies u = 0}_{\mathbf{B}-\text{id injective}},$$

then  $\mathbf{A} = \mathbf{B}$ , i.e.  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) = \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{B})$ .

**Proof.** Let  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{B})$  and set  $g = u - \mathbf{B}u$  and  $h := (\text{id} - \mathbf{A})^{-1}g \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} h - \mathbf{B}h &= h - \mathbf{A}h = (\text{id} - \mathbf{A})U_1g = g = u - \mathbf{B}u \\ \implies \mathbf{B}(h - u) &= h - u \implies h = u \end{aligned}$$

So  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$ , so  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) = \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{B})$ . ■

srg-210 **2.10 Theorem** (Hille-Yosida  $\sim 1948$ ).  $(\mathbf{A}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}))$  linearer Operator generates a  $(C_0)$ -contraction semigroup iff

- (a)  $\mathbf{A}$  closed
- (b)  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \subset \mathcal{B}$  dense
- (c)  $(\alpha - \mathbf{A})$  has bounded inverse  $\forall \alpha > 0$
- (d)  $\|\alpha(\alpha - \mathbf{A})^{-1}u\| \leq \|u\|$

**Proof.**  $\implies$  Clear, see 2.5 and 2.7.

$\Leftarrow$  Assume a) - d) holds. Set  $U_\alpha = (\alpha - \mathbf{A})^{-1}$  and define the Yosida-Approximation<sup>2</sup>.

For  $u \in \mathcal{B}$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{A}^{(\alpha)}u &= \alpha(\alpha U_\alpha - 1)u \\ &= \alpha(\alpha U_\alpha - (\alpha - \mathbf{A})U_\alpha)u \\ &= \alpha \mathbf{A} U_\alpha u \\ &= \alpha U_\alpha(\mathbf{A}u) \xrightarrow[\text{??}]{\alpha \uparrow \infty} \mathbf{A}u \quad u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}). \end{aligned} \tag{12}$$

The Yosida-Approximation is bounded:

$$\|\mathbf{A}^{(\alpha)}\| = \|\alpha(\alpha U_\alpha - 1)u\| \leq \alpha(\|\alpha U_\alpha u\| + \|u\|) \leq 2\alpha\|u\|.$$

Can use  $\mathbf{A}^{(\alpha)}$  to build a semigroup!

$$\begin{aligned} T_t^{(\alpha)}u &:= e^{t\mathbf{A}^{(\alpha)}}u = e^{t\alpha} \alpha U_\alpha u e^{-t\alpha} \\ &= e^{-t\alpha} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(\alpha t)^n}{n!} (\alpha U_\alpha)^n u \end{aligned}$$

and we have

$$\left\| T_t^{(\alpha)}u \right\| \leq e^{-t\alpha} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(\alpha t)^n}{n!} \underbrace{\|(\alpha U_\alpha)^n u\|}_{\|u\| \cdot \|\alpha U_\alpha\|^n \leq \|u\|}$$

This shows:

---

<sup>2</sup>  $\alpha \left( \frac{\alpha}{\alpha - \mathbf{A}} - 1 \right) = \alpha \frac{\alpha - \alpha + \mathbf{A}}{\alpha - \mathbf{A}} = \frac{\alpha}{\alpha - \mathbf{A}} \mathbf{A} \xrightarrow{\alpha \uparrow \infty} \mathbf{A}$ .

- $\sum_0^\infty$  defined
- $(T_t^{(\alpha)})_{t \geq 0}$  is semigroup (exp series!), contraction
- $\sum_0^\infty$  converges locally uniform in  $t \implies$  continuity in  $t$

$\implies (T_t^{(\alpha)})_{t \geq 0}$  is a  $(C_0)$ -contraction semigroup.

Play with  $\alpha$     $U_\alpha, U_\beta$  commute, we see

$$T_t^{(\alpha)} T_t^{(\beta)} = T_t^{(\beta)} T_t^{(\alpha)} \text{ and } \underbrace{T_t^{(\alpha)} \text{ has generator } \mathbf{A}^{(\alpha)}}_{\text{Ex. = 1st order term in exp-series}}$$

Using Duhamel's formula we get<sup>3</sup>

$$\|T_t^{(\alpha)} u - T_t^{(\beta)} u\| \leq t \|\mathbf{A}^{(\alpha)} u - \mathbf{A}^{(\beta)} u\| \xrightarrow{\alpha, \beta \uparrow \infty} 0 \text{ locally uniformly in } t \quad \forall u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$$

$\implies (T_t^{(\alpha)} u)_{\alpha > 0}$  Cauchy if  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \subset \mathcal{B}$

$\implies P_t u := \lim_{\alpha \uparrow \infty} T_t^{(\alpha)} u, u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$  exists locally uniformly in  $t$ , i.e.  $P_t$  inherits from  $T_t^{(\alpha)}$ . So

- semigroup properties
- contraction
- $(C_0)$

Problem    $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$  too small!

Final step   extend  $P_t$  from  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$  to  $\mathcal{B}$  ok as  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$  dense and  $\|P_t u\| \leq \|u\|$  is (Lipschitz-)cts  $\implies$  gives semigroup on  $(\mathcal{B}, \mathcal{D}(\mathcal{B}))$ <sup>4</sup>

Still open   Is  $(\mathbf{A}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}))$  generator of  $P_t$ ?

As  $(P_t)$  is a  $(C_0)$ -contraction semigroup, there exists a generator  $(\mathbf{B}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{B}))$ . Aim

---

<sup>3</sup>  $\mathbf{A}^{(\alpha)} u \stackrel{u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})}{=} \alpha U_\alpha \mathbf{A} u \xrightarrow{\alpha \uparrow \infty} \mathbf{A} u$ , and  $\mathbf{A}^{(\alpha)} u - \mathbf{A}^{(\beta)} u \rightarrow \mathbf{A} u - \mathbf{A} u$  if  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$ .

<sup>4</sup> Excerise: Check  $(C_0)$  on  $\mathcal{B}$  carefully!

is  $\mathbf{A} = \mathbf{B}$ .

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \frac{1}{t} \left( T_t^{(\alpha)} u - u \right) & = & \frac{1}{t} \int_0^t T_s^{(\alpha)} \mathbf{A}^{(\alpha)} u \, ds \\
 \downarrow \alpha \rightarrow \infty & & \downarrow \alpha \rightarrow \infty \\
 \frac{1}{t} (P_t u - u) & = & \frac{1}{t} \int_0^t P_s \mathbf{A} u \, ds \\
 \downarrow t \downarrow 0 & & \downarrow \lim \exists \\
 \frac{d}{dt} P_t u \Big|_{t=0} & = & \mathbf{A} u
 \end{array}$$

$\implies \mathbf{B} \supset \mathbf{A}$ . Since  $(\text{id} - \mathbf{B})$  is invertible (Reason for  $(P_t)_t$  a) - d) are necessary for the  $(C_0)$ -contraction semigroup with generator  $\mathbf{B}$ , we can use Lemma 2.9 to get  $\mathbf{A} \subset \mathbf{B} \implies \mathbf{B} = \mathbf{A}$ .  $\blacksquare$

srg-211 **2.11 Remark.** Duhamel shows  $\implies$  of

$$\mathbf{A} = \mathbf{B}, \mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B} \text{ generate } P_t \text{ and } T_t \iff P_t = T_t,$$

and  $\Leftarrow$  is clear by definition of  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $\mathbf{B}$ .

srg-212 **2.12 Lemma.** Let  $(\mathbf{G}_\alpha)_{\alpha>0}$  on  $\mathcal{B}$  be a family of operator so that

$$\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u \xrightarrow{\alpha \uparrow \infty} u, \quad u \in \mathcal{B} \tag{13} \quad \text{srg::eq13}$$

$$\|\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u\| \leq \|u\|, \quad u \in \mathcal{B}, \alpha > 0 \tag{14} \quad \text{srg::eq14}$$

$$\mathbf{G}_\alpha u - \mathbf{G}_\beta u = (\beta - \alpha) \mathbf{G}_\alpha \mathbf{G}_\beta u, \quad u \in \mathcal{B} \tag{15} \quad \text{srg::eq15}$$

(«Pseudo-resolvent»). Then  $\exists! (\mathbf{L}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{L}))$  so that  $(\alpha - \mathbf{L})$  is invertible and  $\mathbf{G}_\alpha = (\alpha - \mathbf{L})^{-1}$ ,  $\mathbf{L}$  closed,  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{L})$  dense.

**Remark** This finished the programme  $P_t \xleftrightarrow{1:1} \mathbf{A} \xleftrightarrow{1:1} U_\alpha$  (by Hille-Yosida and Lemma 2.12)

**Proof.** Set  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{L}) = \mathbf{G}_\alpha(\mathbf{B}) = \{\mathbf{G}_\alpha u : u \in \mathcal{B}\}$ , b/o (15):  $\mathbf{G}_\alpha(\mathcal{B}) = \mathbf{G}_\beta(\mathcal{B}) \forall \alpha, \beta > 0$ , so  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{L})$  independent of  $\alpha$ .

$\mathbf{G}_\alpha$  injective  $\alpha$  is fixed,  $\mathbf{G}_\alpha u = 0 \implies u = 0$ .

**Idea** (15) then

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbf{G}_\alpha u = 0 \text{ some } \alpha &\implies \mathbf{G}_\beta u = 0 \quad \forall \beta > 0 \\
 &\stackrel{??}{\implies} u \leftarrow \beta \mathbf{G}_\beta u = 0 \implies u = 0
 \end{aligned}$$

So  $\mathbf{G}_\alpha : \mathcal{B} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{L})$  bijective, invertible. Define  $\mathbf{L}$  on  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{L})$ :

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbf{L}u &= \alpha u - f \quad \text{if } u = \mathbf{G}_\alpha f \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{L}), f \in \mathcal{B}, \\ &= (\alpha - \mathbf{G}_\alpha^{-1})u\end{aligned}$$

Is it well-defined, i.e. independent of  $\alpha$ ? Show

$$\alpha - \mathbf{G}_\alpha^{-1} = \beta - \mathbf{G}_\beta^{-1} \quad (\alpha, \beta > 0 \text{ on } \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{L})).$$

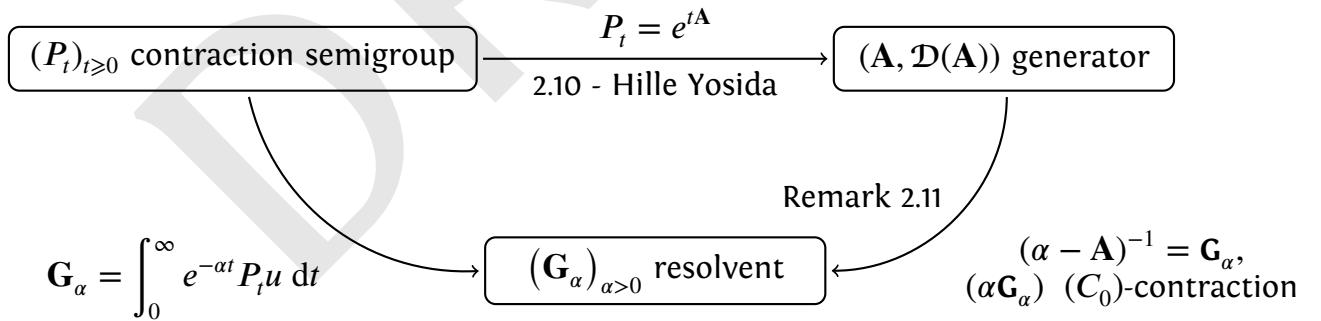
Take  $u \in \mathbf{G}_\alpha(\mathcal{B}) \exists f \in \mathcal{B} : u = \mathbf{G}_\alpha f$  and

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbf{G}_\beta ((\alpha - \mathbf{G}_\alpha^{-1})u - (\beta - \mathbf{G}_\beta^{-1})u) &= \alpha \mathbf{G}_\beta \mathbf{G}_\alpha f - \mathbf{G}_\beta f - \beta \mathbf{G}_\beta \mathbf{G}_\alpha f + \mathbf{G}_\alpha f \\ &\stackrel{(15)}{=} 0,\end{aligned}$$

Since  $\mathbf{G}_\beta$  is injective,  $\alpha - \mathbf{G}_\alpha^{-1} = \beta - \mathbf{G}_\beta^{-1}$ . ■

**Remark**  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{L})$  dense b/o (13) and  $(\mathbf{L}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{L}))$  closed (clear, inverse of a bounded operator).

**Direct proof**  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{L}) \ni u_n \rightarrow u$  and  $\mathbf{L}u_n \rightarrow w \implies (\alpha - \mathbf{L})u_n \rightarrow \alpha u - u$  and show  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{L})$ ,  $\mathbf{L}u = w$ . But  $u = \lim_n u_n = \lim_n \mathbf{G}_\alpha(\alpha - \mathbf{L})u_n = \mathbf{G}_\alpha(\alpha u - w) \implies u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{L})$  and  $(\alpha - \mathbf{L})u = \alpha u - w \implies \mathbf{L}u = w$ .



**Now**  $(\mathbf{A}) \subsetneq \mathcal{F}$  and  $u, v \in \mathcal{F} : \mathcal{E}(u, v) = \langle -\mathbf{A}u, v \rangle$

# Chapter 3

## SEMIGROUPS AND FORMS

---

closed form  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F}) := \mathcal{F} \subset L^2(X, m)$ , bilinear, lower bdd ( $\mathcal{E}1$ ), bound  $\gamma \geq 0$ , sectorial ( $\mathcal{E}2$ ), closed ( $\mathcal{E}3$ ). Need Stampacchia's theorem ??

$$\exists! v \in \Gamma \forall w \in \Gamma : \mathcal{E}_\alpha(v, w - v) \geq \mathcal{J}(w - v) \quad (1) \quad \boxed{\text{sf::eq1}}$$

If  $\Gamma = \mathcal{F}$  = vector space, then

$$\exists! v \in \mathcal{F} \forall w \in \mathcal{F} : \mathcal{E}_\alpha(v, w) \geq \mathcal{J}(w) \quad (3.1)$$

(1')

$\boxed{\text{sf::eq1-}}$

So for vector spaces  $(1) \iff (1')$ , comes from  $\mathcal{F} = -\mathcal{F}$ ; and  $(1') = \text{Lax-Milgram theorem}$

**Idea**  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(v, w) = \langle (\alpha - \mathbf{A})v, w \rangle_{L^2} = \langle f, w \rangle_{L^2} = \mathcal{J}(w)$

$$\iff \forall w \in \mathcal{F} : (\alpha - \mathbf{A})v = f$$

Lax-Milgram  $\Rightarrow \exists$  solution to this *weakly*  $v \in \mathcal{F}$ , not  $v \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$ .

We will check «(c)» in Hille-Yosida 2.10, i.e. « $(\alpha - \mathbf{A})$  has a bdd inverse», i.e.

$$\iff (\alpha - \mathbf{A})u = f \text{ and find } u \text{ for («many») } f^1$$

**sf-21** **3.1 Theorem.**  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  closed form on  $L^2(X, m)$ . Then  $\exists$  a  $(C_0)$ -contraction semigroups  $(T_t)_t$ ,  $(\hat{T}_t)_t$  on  $L^2(X, m)$ , satisfying

- $\|T_t f\|_{L^2} \leq e^{t\gamma} \|f\|_{L^2}$ ,  $\|\hat{T}_t f\|_{L^2} \leq e^{t\gamma} \|f\|_{L^2}$
- duality  $\langle T_t f, g \rangle_{L^2} = \langle f, \hat{T}_t g \rangle_{L^2}$

Further for  $\alpha > \gamma$  exists the resolvents

$$\bullet G_\alpha f = \int_0^\infty e^{-\alpha t} T_f f dt, \quad \hat{G}_\alpha f = \int_0^\infty e^{-\alpha t} \hat{T}_f f dt$$

and

$$\mathcal{E}_\alpha(G_\alpha f, u) = \langle f, u \rangle_{L^2} = \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, \hat{G}_\alpha f) \quad \forall f \in L^2(m), u \in \mathcal{F} \subset L^2(m), \alpha > \gamma \quad (2) \quad \boxed{\text{sf::eq2}}$$

An attempt for general notation  $f, g, h \in L^2(m)$  and  $u, v, w \in \mathcal{F}$  or  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$

**Proof. Strategy**  $\mathcal{E} \xrightarrow{(1')} \mathbf{G}_\alpha \xrightarrow{2.12} \mathbf{A} \xrightarrow{2.10} T_t \longrightarrow \mathbf{G}_\alpha$

<sup>1</sup>Keep in mind we mostly get only dense.

1° Use (1') with  $\mathcal{J}(\cdot) = \langle f, \cdot \rangle_{L^2(m)}$  ( $\mathcal{E}_\alpha$ -cts as  $\alpha > \gamma$ )

$$\exists! v = \underbrace{\mathbf{G}_\alpha(f)}_{\text{any fn of } \alpha, f} \in \mathcal{F} \quad \forall u \in \mathcal{F} : \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\mathbf{G}_\alpha f, u) = \langle f, u \rangle_{L^2} \quad (3) \quad [\text{sf::eq3}]$$

$$\exists! \hat{v} = \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha(f) \in \mathcal{F} \quad \forall \hat{u} \in \mathcal{F} : \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\hat{u}, \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha g) = \langle \hat{u}, g \rangle_{L^2} \quad (4) \quad [\text{sf::eq4}]$$

(3.2)

**Claim**  $f \mapsto \mathbf{G}_\alpha f$  is linear. Consequence of uniqueness in (3) and linearity of  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(\cdot, u)$ ,  $\langle \cdot, u \rangle_{L^2}$

datum $f$	solution $v$
$f$	$\mathbf{G}_\alpha f$
$\varphi$	$\mathbf{G}_\alpha \varphi$
$f + \varphi$	$\mathbf{G}_\alpha f + \mathbf{G}_\alpha \varphi$
$f + \varphi$	$\mathbf{G}_\alpha(f + \varphi)$

so the third line gives (uniqueness!)  $\mathbf{G}_\alpha f + \mathbf{G}_\alpha \varphi = \mathbf{G}_\alpha(f + \varphi)$  + additivity, rest (homogeneity) = exercise!

$$2^\circ \langle \mathbf{G}_\alpha f, f \rangle_{L^2} \stackrel{(4)}{=} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\mathbf{G}_\alpha f, \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha g) \stackrel{(3)}{=} \langle f, \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha g \rangle_{L^2}$$

3° Resolvent equation for  $(\mathbf{G}_\alpha)_{\alpha > \gamma}$ . Pick  $\alpha, \beta > \gamma$   $\forall v \in \mathcal{F}$ . Then  $\forall f \in L$ :

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathcal{E}_\alpha \left( \mathbf{G}_\beta f - (\alpha - \beta) \mathbf{G}_\alpha \mathbf{G}_\beta f, v \right) \\ &= \mathcal{E}_\beta(\mathbf{G}_\beta f, v) + (\alpha - \beta) \langle \mathbf{G}_\beta f, v \rangle_{L^2} - (\alpha - \beta) \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\mathbf{G}_\alpha \mathbf{G}_\beta f, v) \\ &= \langle f, v \rangle_{L^2} + (\alpha - \beta) \langle \mathbf{G}_\beta f, v \rangle_{L^2} - (\alpha - \beta) \langle \mathbf{G}_\beta f, v \rangle_{L^2} \\ &= \langle f, v \rangle_{L^2} \\ &= \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\underline{\mathbf{G}_\alpha f}, v) \end{aligned}$$

and the underlined stuff is equal as  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(\cdot, \cdot)$  is a scalar product!<sup>2</sup>

4° **Contractivity**  $\alpha = \gamma + \varepsilon$ ,  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \varepsilon \|\mathbf{G}_{\gamma+\varepsilon} f\|_{L^2}^2 &\leq \mathcal{E}_{\gamma+\varepsilon}(\mathbf{G}_{\gamma+\varepsilon} f, \mathbf{G}_{\gamma+\varepsilon} f) \\ &= \langle f, \mathbf{G}_{\gamma+\varepsilon} f \rangle_{L^2} \\ &\stackrel{\text{CSI}}{\leq} \|f\|_{L^2} \|\mathbf{G}_{\gamma+\varepsilon} f\|_{L^2}, \end{aligned}$$

now divide  $\|\varepsilon \mathbf{G}_{\gamma+\varepsilon} f\|_{L^2} \leq \|f\|_{L^2}$ , i.e.  $(\varepsilon \mathbf{G}_{\gamma+\varepsilon})_{\varepsilon > 0}$ <sup>3</sup>.

5° All steps from above apply to  $\hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha$ , too.  $\Rightarrow \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\mathbf{G}_\alpha f, u) = \langle f, u \rangle_{L^2} = \langle u, f \rangle_{L^2} = \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha f)$

<sup>2</sup>Exercise:  $\mathcal{H}$  Hilbert space,  $(\cdot, \cdot)_\mathcal{H}$ . Then  $(\mathbf{A}, h)_\mathcal{H} = (\mathbf{B}, h)_\mathcal{H} \forall h \Rightarrow \mathbf{A} = \mathbf{B}$

<sup>3</sup>Keep in mind  $\Leftrightarrow \|\mathbf{G}_{\gamma+\varepsilon} f\|_{L^2} \leq \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \|f\|_{L^2} \Leftrightarrow \|\mathbf{G}_\alpha f\|_{L^2} \leq \frac{1}{\alpha-\gamma} \|f\|_{L^2}$

6<sup>o</sup> **Generator**  $(\mathbf{A}^{(\gamma)}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}^{(\gamma)})$  as in 2.12. Use family  $(\mathbf{G}_{\gamma+\epsilon})_{\epsilon>0}$ . Need (2.13)-(2.15) stated in 2.12.

- $\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$  dense, where  $\mathbf{G}_\alpha(L^2) := \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$ ,  $\alpha > \gamma$ . LHS independent of  $\alpha$  b/o resolvent equation.

Let  $g \in L^2(m)$ . Assume  $\forall f \in L^2(m) : \langle \mathbf{G}_\alpha f, g \rangle = 0$ .<sup>4</sup> Then:

$$\begin{aligned} \implies \forall f \in L^2(m) : \quad & \langle f, \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha g \rangle_{L^2} = 0 \\ \implies & \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha g = 0 \\ \implies \forall u \in \mathcal{F} : \quad & \langle u, g \rangle_{L^2} = \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha g) = 0 \\ \implies & g = 0, \end{aligned}$$

so  $\mathbf{G}_\alpha(L^2)$  dense in  $L^2(m)$ . Now check (2.13) «strong continuity»:  $\alpha, \beta > \gamma$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \|\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha \mathbf{G}_\beta f - \mathbf{G}_\beta f\|_{L^2} &\stackrel{\text{res. eqn}}{=} \|\mathbf{G}_\alpha f - \beta \mathbf{G}_\alpha \mathbf{G}_\beta f\|_{L^2} \\ &= \|\mathbf{G}_\alpha(f - \beta \mathbf{G}_\beta f)\|_{L^2} \\ &\stackrel{4^o}{\leq} \frac{1}{\alpha - \gamma} \|(f - \beta \mathbf{G}_\beta f)\|_{L^2} \xrightarrow[\beta \text{ fixed}]{\alpha, \beta \uparrow \infty} 0 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \implies \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha(\mathbf{G}_\beta f) &\xrightarrow{\alpha \uparrow \infty} \mathbf{G}_\beta f, \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u \xrightarrow{\alpha \uparrow \infty} u \quad \forall u \in \mathbf{G}_\beta(L^2) = \overline{\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})} \\ \implies \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f &\rightarrow f \quad \forall f \in L^2 = \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}). \end{aligned}$$

- Now use 2.12 to define  $(\mathbf{A}^{(\gamma)}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}^{(\gamma)}))$ :  $\mathbf{A}^{(\gamma)} := \mathcal{E} - \mathbf{G}_{\gamma+\epsilon}^{-1}$  and know  $(\mathbf{A}^{(\gamma)}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}))$  densely defined, closed operator  $\mathbf{G}_{\gamma+\epsilon} = (\mathcal{E} - \mathbf{A}^{(\gamma)})^{-1}$ .

7<sup>o</sup> Now use 2.10 (Hille-Yosida) to get a  $(C_0)$ -contraction semigroup  $(T_t^{(\gamma)})_{t \geq 0}$  generated by  $(\mathbf{A}^{(\gamma)}, \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}))$ . Resolvent  $(\mathbf{G}_{\gamma+\epsilon})_{\epsilon>0}$ .

**Getting rid of  $\gamma$**   $T_t := e^{\gamma t} T_t^{(\gamma)}$  (with the trivial semigroup, generator  $\gamma$ )

$T_t$  is again a semigroup (direct proof) and  $(C_0)$  b/o  $t \mapsto e^{\gamma t}$  is cts.

$$\|T_t\| = \sup_{f \neq 0} \frac{\langle T_t, f \rangle_{L^2}}{\|f\|_{L^2}} = \|e^{\gamma t} T_t^{(\gamma)}\| = e^{\gamma t} \|T_t^{(\gamma)}\| = e^{\gamma t}.$$

Then for  $\lambda > \gamma$

$$\begin{aligned} U_\lambda f &= \int_0^\infty e^{-\lambda t} e^{\gamma t} T_t^{(\gamma)} f dt \\ &= \int_0^\infty e^{-(\lambda-\gamma)t} T_t^{(\gamma)} f dt \\ &= \mathbf{G}_{\gamma+(\lambda-\gamma)} f \\ \implies U_\lambda f &= \mathbf{G}_\lambda f \quad \forall \lambda > \gamma \end{aligned}$$

---

<sup>4</sup>Need  $g = 0$ . Exercise:  $(\mathcal{H}, (\cdot, \cdot))$  Hilbert space, then  $(\forall u \in \mathcal{D} \subset \mathcal{H} : (u, g)_\mathcal{H} = 0 \implies g = 0) \implies \mathcal{D}$  dense.

And finally, the generator of  $T_t$ : Differentiate at  $t = 0$  :  $e^{\gamma t} T_t^{(\gamma)}$

$$\mathbf{A} = \mathbf{A}^{(\gamma)} + \gamma$$

8° The previous steps apply to  $\hat{T}_t$ ,  $\hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha$ ,  $\hat{L}$  literally.

■

### Note

- (1)  $\mathcal{E}$  generates a semigroup
- (2)  $\gamma \leq 0 \iff$  semigroup contractive
- (3) **Resolvent set** can be shifted:  $\rho(\mathbf{B}) = \{z \in \mathbb{C} : (z - \mathbf{B}) \text{ has a bounded inverse}\}$ . We have seen  $(\gamma, +\infty) \subset \rho(\mathbf{A}) : \mathbf{A} \longleftrightarrow \mathcal{E}$

**ultimate aim** study stochastic processes  $X_t(\omega)$

- naive  $X_t$  is a random object evolving in time  $t$  («movement»)
- $P_t$  semigroup is also «evolution»

$$P_{t+s} = P_t P_s$$

so naive start in 0 und move to  $t + s$ . So the semigroup property says start in 0 over  $P_s$  and stop in  $s$  as some initial condition (so the PDE does not change character, need unique solution) then move with  $P_t$  to  $t + s$ .

- stochastic process: «Markov property»

$$\langle X_{t+s} = \Phi(X_s, X_t \circ \vartheta_s) \rangle$$

The idea with semigroups. Assume  $P_t$  is given by

$$\begin{aligned} P_t f(x) &= \int f(y) p_t(x, dy) \text{ integral operator} \\ P_t P_s f(x) &= \int P_s f(y) p_t(x, dy) = \int \int f(z) p_s(y, dz) p_t(x, dy) \\ P_{t+s} f(x) &= \int \int f(z) p_{t+s}(x, dz) \end{aligned}$$

so we get the Chapman-Kolmogorov equation

$$\begin{aligned} p_{t+s}(x, dz) &= \int p_s(y, dz)p_t(x, dy) \\ p_{t+s}(x, B) &= \int_X \underbrace{p_s(y, B)}_{\leq 1} p_t(x, dy), \quad \text{where } B \subset \mathcal{X} \text{ Borel} \end{aligned}$$

Idea

$$\begin{aligned} p_{t+s}(x, B) &= \text{probability to begin at } t = 0 \text{ in } x \text{ and to move in } (t+s) \text{ time in } B \\ &= \mathbb{P}^x(X_{t+s} \in B) \leq 1, \end{aligned}$$

but the last equation means Chapman-Kolmogorov does not create mass!

**Assume**  $p_t(x, \cdot)$  is a measure so that the mass  $\leq 1$  «sub-probability»

**Consequence**  $P_t f(x) \geq 0$ , if  $f \geq 0$  and  $P_t f(x) \leq 1$  if  $f \leq 1$ . Both together we call (sub)Markov property of  $(P_t)_{t \geq 0}$

Now all semigroups are sub-Markov

**DIY** If  $(T_t)_{t \geq 0}$  is sub-Markovian, then  $(\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha)_{\alpha > 0}$  is sub-Markovian. Converse also holds.

**sf-32 3.2 Definition.** Let  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  be a closed form with resolvent  $(\mathbf{G}_\alpha)_{\alpha > 0}$ . The **approximate form** is

$$\mathcal{E}^\alpha(f, g) := \alpha \langle f - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f, g \rangle_{L^2} \quad (f, g \in L^2(m)). \quad (3.3) \quad \boxed{\text{sf::eq05}}$$

**sf-33 3.3 Remark.** (i) **Notation**  $\mathcal{E}_\lambda^\alpha(\cdot, \cdot) := \mathcal{E}^\alpha(\cdot, \cdot) + \lambda \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{L^2}$

(ii) **Useful identity**

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}^\alpha(f, v) &= \alpha \langle f - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f, v \rangle_{L^2} = \alpha \langle f, v \rangle_{L^2} - \alpha \langle \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f, v \rangle_{L^2} \\ &= \alpha \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\mathbf{G}_\alpha f, v) - \alpha \langle \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f, v \rangle_{L^2} \\ &= \mathcal{E}(\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f, v) \end{aligned} \quad (3.4) \quad \boxed{\text{sf::eq06}}$$

(iii) **Philosophy**  $\mathcal{E}^\alpha =$  «Yosida approximation». Since, formally,

$$\alpha(1 - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha) = \alpha \left(1 - \frac{\alpha}{\alpha - L}\right) = -\frac{\alpha L}{\alpha - L} = -\alpha L \mathbf{G}_\alpha$$

we expect

$$\langle -\alpha L \mathbf{G}_\alpha f, g \rangle_{L^2} \xrightarrow{\alpha \uparrow \infty} \langle -Lf, g \rangle.$$

Ok, if  $f \in \mathcal{D}(L)$ ,  $g \in L^2(m)$ .

**[sf-34] 3.4 Lemma.** Let  $\alpha > \gamma$ ,  $\lambda \geq \gamma \left(\frac{\alpha}{\alpha-\gamma}\right)^2$ ,  $f, g \in L^2(m)$ ,  $u, v \in \mathcal{F}$ . Then

$$\mathcal{E}(\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f, \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f) \leq \mathcal{E}^\alpha(f, f), \quad (3.5) \quad [\text{sf::eq37}]$$

$$\mathcal{E}(\alpha \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha f, \alpha \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha f) \leq \mathcal{E}^\alpha(f, f), \quad (3.8) \quad [\text{sf::eq37}]$$

$$|\mathcal{E}^\alpha(f, v)| \leq \kappa \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\lambda^\alpha(f, f)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\gamma(v, v)}, \quad (3.6) \quad [\text{sf::eq38}]$$

$$|\mathcal{E}^\alpha(u, g)| \leq \kappa \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\gamma(u, u)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\lambda^\alpha(g, g)}, \quad (3.8) \quad [\text{sf::eq38}]$$

$$|\mathcal{E}^\alpha(u, u)| \leq \kappa^2 \mathcal{E}_\gamma(u, u) + \kappa \sqrt{\lambda} \|u\|_{L^2} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\gamma(u, u)}. \quad (3.7) \quad [\text{sf::eq39}]$$

$$\mathcal{E}(\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u) \leq \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u) \stackrel{(3.7)}{\leq} \kappa^2 \mathcal{E}(u) \quad (3.8) \quad [\text{sf::eq31}]$$

If  $\gamma = 0$ , we can take  $\lambda \downarrow 0$  and (3.7) gives

$$\mathcal{E}(\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u, \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u) \leq \mathcal{E}^\alpha(u, u) \stackrel{(3.7)}{\leq} \kappa^2 \mathcal{E}(u, u).$$

**Proof.** 3.5 : By (??),

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}(\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f, \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f) &= \mathcal{E}^\alpha(f, \mathbf{G}_\alpha f) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \alpha \langle f - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f, \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f \pm f \rangle_{L^2} \\ &= -\alpha \|f - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f\|_{L^2}^2 + \alpha \langle f - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f, f \rangle_{L^2} \leq \mathcal{E}^\alpha(f, f). \end{aligned}$$

3.8 Similar.

3.6 By (??) and  $(\mathcal{E}_2)$ ,

$$|\mathcal{E}^\alpha(f, v)| \stackrel{??}{=} |\mathcal{E}(\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f, v)| \stackrel{(\mathcal{E}_2)}{=} \kappa \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\gamma(\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\gamma(v)}.$$

Since,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}_\gamma(\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f, \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{E}(\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f, \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f) + \gamma \|\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f\|_{L^2}^2 \\ &\stackrel{3.5}{\leq} \mathcal{E}^\alpha(f, f) + \gamma \left(\frac{\alpha}{\alpha-\gamma}\right)^2 \|f\|_{L^2}^2 \\ &\leq \mathcal{E}_\lambda^\alpha(f, f) \end{aligned}$$

the claim follows. For the second inequality, we used

$$\|\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f\|_{L^2} \leq \frac{\alpha}{\alpha-\gamma} \|f\|_{L^2},$$

see step four in the proof of Theorem ??.

3.7 Use  $f = v = u$  in (3.6):

$$|\mathcal{E}^\alpha(u, u)|^2 \leq \kappa^2 (\mathcal{E}^\alpha(u, u) + \lambda \|u\|_{L^2}^2) \mathcal{E}_\gamma(u, u).$$

This is an inequality of the form

$$x^2 \leq (x + a)2b, \quad a := \lambda \|u\|_{L^2}^2, \quad 2b := \kappa^2 \mathcal{E}_\gamma(u, u).$$

This is equivalent to

$$(x - b)^2 \leq 2ab + b^2 \implies x \leq b + \sqrt{2ab + b^2} \leq 2b + \sqrt{2ab}.$$

Plugging in  $a, b, x$  yields (3.7). ■

We use Lemma 3.5 to show that  $\mathcal{E}^\alpha \xrightarrow{\alpha \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{E}$  on  $\mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}$ .

**sf-35** **3.5 Theorem** (Resolvent to Form). *Let  $u, v \in L^2(m)$  and  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  be a closed form (i.e. bilinear,  $(\mathcal{E}_1) - (\mathcal{E}_3)$  hold true). Then*

$$(i) \quad u \in \mathcal{F} \iff \limsup_{\alpha \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{E}^\alpha(u, u) < \infty \iff \limsup_{\alpha \rightarrow \infty} |\mathcal{E}^\alpha(u, u)| < \infty.$$

$$(ii) \quad u, v \in \mathcal{F} \implies \lim_{\alpha \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{E}^\alpha(u, v) = \mathcal{E}(u, v).$$

$$(iii) \quad u \in \mathcal{F}, \alpha > \gamma \implies \mathcal{E}_\beta(\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u - u, \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u - u) \xrightarrow{\alpha \rightarrow \infty} 0, \text{ i.e. } \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u \xrightarrow{\alpha \rightarrow \infty} u \text{ in } (\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{E}_\beta^s).$$

Note that  $\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u \xrightarrow{\alpha \rightarrow \infty} u$  is clear by the strong continuity of  $(\mathbf{G}_\alpha)_{\alpha > 0}$ .

**Proof.** (i) By (??), we get for all  $u \in \mathcal{F}$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}^\alpha(u, u) &\stackrel{??}{=} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u, u) - \alpha \langle \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u, u \rangle_{L^2} \\ &= \alpha \langle u, u \rangle_{L^2} - \alpha \langle \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u, u \rangle_{L^2} \\ &\stackrel{\text{CSI}}{\geq} \alpha \|u\|_{L^2}^2 - \alpha \|\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u\|_{L^2} \|u\|_{L^2} \\ &\geq \alpha \|u\|_{L^2}^2 - \alpha \frac{\alpha}{\alpha - \gamma} \|u\|_{L^2}^2 \\ &= -\frac{\alpha \gamma}{\alpha - \gamma} \|u\|_{L^2}^2. \end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$\liminf_{\alpha \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{E}^\alpha(u, u) \geq -\gamma \|u\|_{L^2}^2 > -\infty.$$

This gives the second  $\iff$  in (i). Now let  $u \in \mathcal{F}$ . By (3.7),

$$\mathcal{E}^\alpha(u, u) \stackrel{(3.7)}{\leq} \kappa^2 \mathcal{E}_\gamma(u, u) \sqrt{\gamma} \frac{\alpha}{\alpha - \gamma} \|u\|_{L^2} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\gamma(u, u)} < \infty$$

uniformly for all  $\alpha > \gamma$ . It remains to prove  $\Leftarrow$ . Assume that  $\limsup_{\alpha} \mathcal{E}^{\alpha}(u, u) < \infty$ . For  $\beta > \gamma$ , we have by (3.5)

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{E}_{\beta}(\alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} u, \alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} u) &= \mathcal{E}(\alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} u) + \beta \|\alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} u\|_{L^2} \\ &\stackrel{(3.5)}{\leqslant} \mathcal{E}^{\alpha}(u) + \beta \frac{\alpha}{\alpha - \gamma} \|u\|_{L^2}^2.\end{aligned}$$

Thus,

$$\limsup_{\alpha \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{E}_{\beta}(\alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} u) \leqslant \limsup_{\alpha \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{E}^{\alpha}(u) + \beta \|u\|_{L^2}^2.$$

Consequently,  $(\alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} u)_{\alpha > \gamma}$  is bounded in the Hilbert space  $(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{E}_{\beta}^s)$ . Therefore, there exists a subsequence which converges weakly<sup>5</sup>:

$$\alpha_n \mathbf{G}_{\alpha_n} u \xrightarrow{\mathcal{E}_{\beta}^s} v \in \mathcal{F}.$$

By strong continuity,  $\alpha_n \mathbf{G}_{\alpha_n} u \rightarrow u$  in  $L^2$ . Hence  $u = v \in \mathcal{F}$ .

(ii) Using (iii), we obtain

$$\mathcal{E}^{\alpha}(u, v) \stackrel{(\text{??})}{=} \mathcal{E}_{\beta}(\alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} u, v) - \beta \langle \alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} u, v \rangle_{L^2} \xrightarrow{\alpha \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{E}_{\beta}(u, v) - \beta \langle u, v \rangle_{L^2} = \mathcal{E}(u, v).$$

(iii) **Aim**  $\alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} u \xrightarrow{n \rightarrow \infty} u$  in  $(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{E}_{\beta}^s)$ . As in Theorem ??), we set

$$L := (\gamma + \varepsilon) - \mathbf{G}_{\gamma+\varepsilon}^{-1}, \quad \mathcal{D}(L) := \mathbf{G}_{\gamma+\varepsilon}(L^2).$$

Assume, for a moment, that  $\mathcal{D}(L) \subset \mathcal{F}$  is dense under  $\mathcal{E}_{\beta}^s$ .

(a) For  $u \in \mathcal{D}(L)$  there exists  $f \in L^2(m)$  such that  $u = \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} f$ . By (??) and the strong continuity of  $(\mathbf{G}_{\alpha})_{\alpha > 0}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{E}_{\beta}(\alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} \underbrace{\mathbf{G}_{\beta} f - \mathbf{G}_{\beta} f}_{= u}, \underbrace{\mathbf{G}_{\beta} f - \mathbf{G}_{\beta} f}_{= u}) &= \mathcal{E}_{\beta}(\mathbf{G}_{\beta}(\alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} f - f), \alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} u - u) \\ &= \langle \alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} f - f, \alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} u - u \rangle_{L^2} \xrightarrow{\alpha \rightarrow \infty} 0.\end{aligned}$$

(b) Now let  $u \in \mathcal{F}$  arbitrary and  $u \in \mathcal{D}(L)$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{E}_{\beta}(\alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} u - \alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha} w) &\stackrel{(3.5)}{\leqslant} \mathcal{E}^{\alpha}(u - w, u - w) + \beta \|\alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha}(u - w)\|_{L^2}^2 \\ &\leqslant \mathcal{E}^{\alpha}(u - w, u - w) + \beta \left( \frac{\alpha}{\alpha - \gamma} \right)^2 \|u - w\|_{L^2}^2 \\ &\stackrel{(3.7)}{\leqslant} \kappa^2 \mathcal{E}_{\gamma}(u - w) + \kappa \sqrt{\gamma} \frac{\alpha}{\alpha - \gamma} \|u - w\|_{L^2}^2 \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_{\gamma}(u - w)} \\ &\leqslant C \mathcal{E}_{\beta'}(u - w, u - w)\end{aligned}$$

---

<sup>5</sup>Weak convergence in  $(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{E}_{\beta}^s)$  means  $\forall w \in \mathcal{F} : \mathcal{E}_{\beta}^s(\alpha_n \mathbf{G}_{\alpha_n} u - v, w) \xrightarrow{n \rightarrow \infty} 0$

for some  $\beta' > \beta$  and  $C > 0$ . Consequently, if  $u$  is close to  $w$ , then  $\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u$  is close to  $\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha w$ . This implies that (!) holds on  $\mathcal{F}$ , not only on  $\mathcal{D}(L)$ .

(c)  $\mathbf{G}_\beta(L^2)$  is  $\mathcal{E}_\beta^s$ -dense in  $\mathcal{F}$  for all  $\beta > \gamma$  is Lemma 3.6.

■

[sf-36] **3.6 Lemma.**  $\mathcal{D}(L) = \mathbf{G}_\beta(L^2)$  is dense in  $\mathcal{F}$  under  $\mathcal{E}_\beta^s$ ,  $\beta > \gamma$ .

**Proof.** Let  $u \in \mathcal{F}$ . As in the proof of Theorem 3.5 (i), we find that  $(\mathcal{E}_\beta(\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u))_{\alpha \in \mathbb{N}}$  is bounded. This means that  $(\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u)_{\alpha \in \mathbb{N}}$  is bounded in  $(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{E}_\beta^s)$ . Since this is a Hilbert space, there exists a subsequence  $(u_k)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  of  $(\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha u)_{\alpha \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $u_k \rightarrow u$ , i.e.

$$\mathcal{E}_\beta^s(u_k - u, w) \xrightarrow{k \rightarrow \infty} 0 \quad \forall w \in \mathcal{F}.$$

We need strong  $\mathcal{E}_\beta^s$ -limit. Use a Banach-Saks argument:

(i)  $m_1 := 1$ . Find  $m_2 > m_1$  such that

$$\mathcal{E}_\beta^s(u_{m_2} - u, \underbrace{u_{m_1} - u}_{\hat{w}}) \leq 1.$$

(ii)  $m_1 < \dots < m_k$  are chosen. Pick  $m_{k+1} > m_k$  with

$$\mathcal{E}_\beta^s(u_{m_{k+1}} - u, u_{m_l} - u) \leq \frac{1}{k}, \quad \text{for all } l = 1, \dots, k.$$

Ok, b/o weak convergence.

Then

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}_\beta^s\left(u - \frac{u_{m_1} + \dots + u_{m_k}}{k}\right) &= \mathcal{E}_\beta^s\left(\sum_{i=1}^k \frac{u - u_{m_i}}{k}\right) \\ &= \frac{1}{k^2} \sum_{i=1}^k \underbrace{\mathcal{E}_\beta^s(u - u_{m_i})}_{\text{uniformly bdd}} + \frac{2}{k^2} \sum_{i < j \leq k} \mathcal{E}_\beta^s(u - u_{m_i}, u - u_{m_j}) \\ &\leq \frac{C}{k^2} k + \frac{2}{k^2} \sum_{j=1}^k \frac{j-1}{j} \\ &\leq \frac{C'}{k} \xrightarrow{k \rightarrow \infty} 0, \end{aligned}$$

i.e. the Cesàro means converge strongly. ■

**Aim** characterize sub-Markovianity  $\begin{cases} (T_t)_{t \geq 0} \\ (\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha)_{\alpha > \gamma} \end{cases}$  via  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$

**sf-37** **3.7 Definition.** Let  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$ ,  $\mathcal{F} \subset L^2(X, m)$  a bilinear form. A lower bounded semi-Dirichlet form  $(SDF_\gamma)$  is a closed form (cf. ??), i.e.

$$\exists \gamma \geq 0 : \mathcal{E}_\gamma(u) = \mathcal{E}(u) + \gamma \langle u, u \rangle_{L^2} \geq 0 \quad (\mathcal{E}_1) \quad sf::eqe1$$

$$\exists \kappa \geq 0 : |\mathcal{E}(u, v)| \leq \kappa \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\gamma(u)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\gamma(v)} \quad (\mathcal{E}_2) \quad sf::eqe2$$

$$(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{E}_\alpha^s(\cdot, \cdot))_{\alpha > \gamma} \text{ Hilbert spaces,} \quad (\mathcal{E}_3) \quad sf::eqe3$$

satisfying in addition,

$$\forall u \in \mathcal{F} \forall b \geq 0 : u \wedge b \in \mathcal{F} \text{ and } \mathcal{E}(u \wedge b, u) \geq \mathcal{E}(u \wedge b, u \wedge b), \quad (\mathcal{E}_4) \quad sf::eqe4$$

$SDF_0$  (i.e.  $\gamma = 0$ ) are the positive semi-DF. Any  $SDF_0$  so that

$$\forall u \in \mathcal{F} \forall b \geq 0 : u \wedge b \in \mathcal{F} \text{ and } \mathcal{E}(u, u \wedge b) \geq \mathcal{E}(u \wedge b, u \wedge b) \quad (\hat{\mathcal{E}}_4) \quad sf::eqe4$$

is called **non-symmetric** Dirichlet form. If  $\mathcal{E}(u, v) = \mathcal{E}(v, u)$  it is a (**symmetric**) Dirichlet form.

Here  $SDF_\gamma$  is main object.

**sf-38** **3.8 Remark.** (a) In  $(\mathcal{E}_4)$ ,  $(\hat{\mathcal{E}}_4)$  the claim  $u \wedge b \in \mathcal{F}$  is essential! Means:  $\mathcal{F}$  has lattice structure, i.e.  $u \in \mathcal{F} \implies u^+, u^-, |u|, (-n) \vee u \wedge n \in \mathcal{F}$ . Note, this implication is ok for Lipschitz-functions, but not for  $C_c^\infty, C^1$ .<sup>6</sup>

(b) Rôle of symmetry in  $(\mathcal{E}_4)$ . If  $\mathcal{E}$  is symmetric, then  $(\mathcal{E}_4) \iff (\hat{\mathcal{E}}_4) \iff \forall u \in \mathcal{F} : |u| \in \mathcal{F}$  and  $\mathcal{E}(|u|) \leq \mathcal{E}(u)$ .

**sf-39** **3.9 Proposition.** Let  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  be a closed form, resolvent  $(\mathbf{G}_\alpha)_{\alpha > \gamma}$ . TFAE:

$$\forall u \in \mathcal{F} \forall b \geq 0 : u \wedge b \in \mathcal{F} \text{ and } \mathcal{E}(u \wedge b, u) \geq \mathcal{E}(u \wedge b) \quad (\mathcal{E}_4) \quad sf::eqe4$$

$$\forall u \in \mathcal{F} : u^+ \wedge 1 \in \mathcal{F} \text{ and } \mathcal{E}(u^+ \wedge 1, u) \geq \mathcal{E}(u^+ \wedge 1) \quad (\mathcal{E}'_4) \quad sf::eqe4$$

$$\forall u \in \mathcal{F} : u^+ \wedge 1 \in \mathcal{F} \text{ and } \mathcal{E}(u + u^+ \wedge 1, u - u^+ \wedge 1) \geq -\gamma \|u - u^+ \wedge 1\|_{L^2}^2 \quad (\mathcal{E}''_4) \quad sf::eqe4$$

$$\forall f \in L^2, 0 \leq f \leq 1 \text{ m-a.e.} : 0 \leq \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f \leq 1 \text{ m-a.e.} (\alpha > \gamma) \quad (RM) \quad sf::RM$$

---

<sup>6</sup>Exercise:  $D = \mathbb{R}^d$ ,  $\mathcal{E}(u, v) = \int_D \nabla u \cdot \nabla v dx$ , cf. ?? Prove:  $\mathcal{F} = W'(D)$ , then  $u \in \mathcal{F} \implies |u| \in \mathcal{F}$  and  $\mathcal{E}(|u|) \leq \mathcal{E}(u)$ . Idea for the implication is, to find  $\frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} |u|$  (weak) and then for  $\varphi$  Lipschitz:  $\frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} \varphi \circ u = ?$ . Look at Gilbarg + Trudinger: Elliptic PDEs of 2nd order, p. 150-155, §7.4

**Proof.**  $(\mathcal{E}_4) \implies (\mathcal{E}'_4)$  Take  $u \in \mathcal{F} \xrightarrow{(\mathcal{E}_4)} u^+ = -[(-u) \wedge 0] \in \mathcal{F} \xrightarrow{(\mathcal{E}_4)} u^+ \wedge 1 = (u \wedge 1)^+ = -\{[-(u \wedge 1)] \wedge 0\} \in \mathcal{F}$  or obviously by 1st line. Then

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{E}(u^+ \wedge 1, u) &= \mathcal{E}(u^+ \wedge 1, \underbrace{u - u \wedge 1}_{=u^+-u^+\wedge 1}) + \mathcal{E}(u^+ \wedge 1, u \wedge 1) \\ &= \underbrace{\mathcal{E}(u^+ \wedge 1, u - u \wedge 1)}_{\geq 0 \text{ by } (\mathcal{E}_4)} + \mathcal{E}(+( \{[-(u \wedge 1)] \wedge 0\}, -[u \wedge 1]) \\ &\stackrel{(\mathcal{E}_4)'}{\geq} 0 + \mathcal{E}(-[-(u \wedge 1)] \wedge 0, -[-(u \wedge 1)] \wedge 0) \\ &= \mathcal{E}(u^+ \wedge 1, u^+ \wedge 1)\end{aligned}$$

$(\mathcal{E}'_4) \implies (\mathcal{E}''_4)$  We have

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{E}(u + u^+ \wedge 1, u - u^+ \wedge 1) &= \mathcal{E}(u - u^+ \wedge 1, u - u^+ \wedge 1) + \underbrace{2\mathcal{E}(u^+ \wedge 1, u - u^+ \wedge 1)}_{\geq 0, (\mathcal{E}'_4)} \\ &\stackrel{(\mathcal{E}_1)}{\geq} -\gamma \|u - u^+ \wedge 1\|_{L^2}^2\end{aligned}$$

$(\mathcal{E}''_4) \implies (\text{RM})$  Take  $f \in L^2(m)$ ,  $0 \leq f \leq 1$   $m$ -a.e. Set  $u = \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f \in \mathcal{F}$  ( $\alpha > \gamma$ ).

**Aim**  $u \stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=} u^+ \wedge 1$ .

$$\begin{aligned}(\mathcal{E}''_4) &\implies \gamma \|u - u^+ \wedge 1\|_{L^2}^2 \geq -\mathcal{E}(u + u^+ \wedge 1, u - u^+ \wedge 1) \\ (\mathcal{E}_1) &\implies \gamma \|u - u^+ \wedge 1\|_{L^2}^2 \geq -\mathcal{E}(u - u^+ \wedge 1, u - u^+ \wedge 1)\end{aligned}$$

So add both with factor  $\frac{1}{2}$

$$\begin{aligned}\gamma \|u - u^+ \wedge 1\|_{L^2}^2 &\geq -\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, u - u^+ \wedge 1) + \alpha \langle u, u - u^+ \wedge 1 \rangle_{L^2} \\ &\stackrel{\substack{u = \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha f \\ \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\mathbf{G}_\alpha f, \cdot) = \langle f, \cdot \rangle_{L^2}}}{=} \alpha \langle u - f, u - u^+ \wedge 1 \rangle_{L^2} \\ &= \alpha \|u - u^+ \wedge 1\|_{L^2}^2 + \underbrace{\alpha \langle u^+ \wedge 1 - f, u - u^+ \wedge 1 \rangle_{L^2}}_{\geq 0, \text{ see } \star \text{ below}} \\ &\implies (\alpha - \gamma) \|u - u^+ \wedge 1\|_{L^2}^2 \leq 0 \\ &\implies \|\cdot\|^2 = 0 \\ &\stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{\implies} u = u^+ \wedge 1 \\ &\implies (\text{RM}) \text{ for } u \geq 1\end{aligned}$$

To see  $\star$ :

$$u - u^+ \wedge 1 = \begin{cases} u - 1, & u \geq 1 \\ 0, & \text{else} \\ u, & u \geq 0 \end{cases}$$

Now

$$\begin{aligned} \langle u^+ \wedge 1 - f, u - u^+ \wedge 1 \rangle_{L^2(m)} &= \int (u^+ \wedge 1 - f) (u - u^+ \wedge 1) dm \\ &= \int_{u \geq 1} (\underbrace{u^+ \wedge 1}_{=1, \geq 0, f \leq 1} - f) \underbrace{(u - 1)}_{\geq 0} dm + \int_{u \leq 0} \underbrace{(u^+ \wedge 1 - f)}_{= -f \leq 0} \underbrace{u}_{\leq 0} dm \\ &\geq 0 \end{aligned}$$

(RM)  $\Rightarrow$  ( $\mathcal{E}_4$ ) Take  $u \in \mathcal{F}, b \geq 0$ .

**Know**  $\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha(u \wedge b) \leq b$  b/o (RM)

$$\begin{aligned} &\Rightarrow \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha(u \wedge b) - (u \wedge b) \leq b - (u \wedge b) \\ \cdot(u \wedge b - u) &\Rightarrow (u \wedge b - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha(u \wedge b))(u \wedge b - u) \leq (u \wedge b - u)(u \wedge b - b) \\ \int \dots dm &\Rightarrow \alpha \langle u \wedge b - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha(u \wedge b), u \rangle_{L^2} \geq \alpha \langle u \wedge b - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha(u \wedge b), u \wedge b \rangle_{L^2} \\ \text{Def of } \mathcal{E}^\alpha &\Rightarrow \mathcal{E}^\alpha(u \wedge b, u) \geq \mathcal{E}^\alpha(u \wedge b, u \wedge b). \\ \text{Thm 3.5} & \end{aligned}$$

If (!)  $u \wedge b \in \mathcal{F}$ , then  $\lim_{\alpha \rightarrow 0} \mathcal{E}^\alpha = \mathcal{E}$  and ( $\mathcal{E}_4$ ) follows. But this follows with 3.5 (a). We need

$$\limsup_{\alpha \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{E}^\alpha(u \wedge b, u \wedge b) < \infty. \quad (**)$$

So

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}^\alpha(u \wedge b, u \wedge b) &\stackrel{\text{above}}{\leq} \mathcal{E}^\alpha(u \wedge b, u) \\ &\stackrel{\text{L3.4, (8)}}{\leq} \kappa \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\lambda^\alpha(u \wedge b, u \wedge b)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\gamma(u, u)}, \quad \lambda \geq \gamma \left( \alpha \frac{\alpha}{\alpha - \gamma} \right)^2. \end{aligned}$$

If  $x^2 = \mathcal{E}_\lambda^\alpha(u \wedge b, u \wedge b)$ . This is an inequality of the type

$$x^2 \leq \bar{\kappa} |x| + c_\lambda^2 \Rightarrow |x| \text{ is bounded}$$

The idea: complete the square  $\Rightarrow |x| \leq \frac{c_\lambda}{\sqrt{1 + \frac{1}{2}\bar{\kappa}^2 - \frac{1}{2}\bar{\kappa}}} \Rightarrow (**)$  is true. ■

Pass on to semigroups. Next is a corollary to Hille-Yosida.

**sf-310 3.10 Corollary.**  $(T_t)_t$  is  $(C_0)$ -contraction semigroup on  $\mathcal{B} = L^2(m)$ . Let  $U_\alpha = \mathbf{G}_\alpha$ ,  $\alpha > 0$ , be its resolvent. TFAE:

$$f \in L^2(m), 0 \leq f \leq 1 \Rightarrow 0 \leq T_t \leq 1 \quad \forall t \geq 0 \quad (\text{SM})$$

$$f \in L^2(m), 0 \leq f \leq 1 \Rightarrow 0 \leq \alpha U_\alpha f \leq 1 \quad \forall \alpha > 0 \quad (\text{RM})$$

**Proof.** (SM)  $\implies$  (RM)

$$\alpha U_\alpha f(x) = \int_0^\infty \alpha e^{-\alpha t} \underbrace{T_t f(x)}_{\in [0,1]} dt \in \left[ 0, \int_0^\infty \alpha e^{-\alpha t} dt \right] = [0, 1]$$

(RM)  $\implies$  (SM) In the proof of Hille-Yosida we had

$$\forall u \in \mathcal{D}(A), \quad 0 \leq u \leq 1 : T_t^{(\alpha)} u = e^{-t\alpha} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(\alpha t)^n}{n!} (\alpha U_\alpha)^n u \in [0, 1]$$

So for  $u \in \mathcal{D}(A)$ , pf. of Hille-Yosida, we get

$$T_t u(x) = \lim_{\substack{\alpha \rightarrow \infty \\ n \rightarrow \infty}} T_t^{(\alpha)} u(x) \in [0, 1] \quad \text{in } L^2 \text{ a.e. sub-sequence.,}$$

so (SM) ok on  $\mathcal{D}(A)$ . Let  $f \in L^2$ ,  $0 \leq f \leq 1$ . Fix  $\lambda > 0$ , then by (RM)  $\lambda U_\lambda f(x) \in [0, 1]$  and  $\lambda U_\lambda f \in \mathcal{D}(A)$ .

$$\implies 0 \leq T_t \lambda U_\lambda f \leq 1$$

$$\implies 0 \leq \lambda U_\lambda T_t f \leq 1 \text{ and } \lambda U_\lambda \rightarrow \text{id}$$

$$\stackrel{\lambda \rightarrow \infty}{\implies} 0 \leq T_t f \leq 1. \quad \blacksquare$$

**sf-311** **3.11 Remark.** 3.10 remains valid for the semigroup  $e^{t\beta} T_t$ ,  $(T_t)_t$  contraction semigroup, and the resolvent  $(U_\alpha)_{\alpha > \beta}$ . Hence, we can apply 3.10 in 3.9.

$T : L^2(m) \rightarrow L^2(m)$ ,  $T$  positive (positivity preserving), if  $f \geq 0$  a.e.  $\implies T f \geq 0$  a.e.

Consequences

- $f \leq g \implies T f \leq T g$  (take  $0 \leq g - f \oplus T$  linear  $\oplus T$  positive)
- $\pm f \leq |f| \implies \pm T f = T(\pm f) \leq T |f| \implies |T f| \leq T |f|$
- $T : L^2 \rightarrow L^2$  is continuous. As  $T$  is linear:

$$T \text{ cts} \iff T \text{ bounded} \iff \exists c \ \forall f : \|T f\|_{L^2} \leq c \|f\|_{L^2}$$

**sf-312** **3.12 Lemma.**  $T : L^2(m) \rightarrow L^2(m)$  positive (linear) operator, i.e.

$$\forall f \in L^2 \quad f \geq 0 : T f \geq 0$$

(11) sf::eq11

then  $T$  is continuous, i.e. there exists  $c > 0$  such that for all  $f \in L^2(m)$ :

$$\|T f\|_{L^2} \leq c \|f\|_{L^2}$$

(12) sf::eq12

**Proof.** 1° linear + (11)  $\implies$  monotone.

$$2^o \Delta\text{-inequality } \pm f \leq |f| \xrightarrow{\text{monotone}} \pm Tf \leq T|f| \implies |Tf| \leq T|f|$$

3° Continuity. Assume (12) fails

$$\exists (f_n)_n \subset L^2, \|f_n\|_{L^2} \leq 1, \|Tf_n\| \geq 4^n,$$

and set  $\varphi := \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} 2^{-n} |f_n| \in L^2(m)$ .

$$\begin{aligned} &\implies T\varphi \xrightarrow{\text{monotone}} 2^{-n} T|f_n| \stackrel{2^o}{\geq} 2^{-n} |Tf_n| \forall n \\ &\implies \|T\varphi\|_{L^2} \geq 2^{-n} \|Tf_n\|_{L^2} \geq 2^n \uparrow \infty \nexists T\varphi \in L^2 \end{aligned}$$

■

[sf-313] **3.13 Lemma.**  $T : L^2(m) \rightarrow L^2(m)$  continuous, sub-Markov, i.e.

$$\forall f \in L^2, 0 \leq f \leq 1 : 0 \leq Tf \leq 1. \quad (13) \quad [\text{sf::eq13}]$$

Then  $f$  is positive and extends to  $L^\infty$  (and is positive, sub-Markov and contraction on  $L^\infty$ , uniqueness?).

Note that this answers a step in an earlier proof:  $\alpha G_\alpha(u \wedge b) \leq b$ . DIY (use monotone property and conclude this guy is positive).

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Proof. } 1^o \quad &f \in L^2 \cap L^\infty(m), f \geq 0 \implies 0 \leq \frac{f}{\|f\|_\infty} \leq 1 \\ &\implies 0 \leq Tf \leq \|f\|_\infty \text{ by (13)} \end{aligned}$$

$$2^o \text{ Claim } f_n \in L^\infty, f_n \geq 0, f_n \uparrow f \in L^2 \implies Tf_n \uparrow Tf^8$$

$$1^o \implies Tf_m \leq Tf_n \forall m \leq n \text{ (note: } f_n \in L^2!)$$

$$\implies \|Tf - Tf_n\|_{L^2} \leq c \|f - f_n\|_{L^2} \xrightarrow[\text{conv.}]{\text{mono}} 0$$

$$Tf_{n(k)} \xrightarrow{\text{a.e.}} Tf$$

$$\xrightarrow{\text{increasing}} Tf_n \uparrow Tf \text{ (full sequence!)}$$

$$3^o \quad f \in L_+^{2,9} \text{ Then } f_n := f \wedge n \in L_+^2 \cap L_+^\infty, \text{ and so, } Tf = \sup_n Tf_n \geq 0$$

$$4^o \quad f \in L_+^\infty, f_n, g_n \in L_+^2, f_n, g_n \uparrow f^{10}$$

$$Tg_n \uparrow T(g_n \wedge f_m) \leq Tf_m \leq \sup_m Tf_m$$

<sup>8</sup>Kind of «Daniell extension».

<sup>9</sup>«+» means  $f \geq 0$  m-a.e.

<sup>10</sup>Not trivial, e.g. by our topological assumptions on  $X$  and  $m \exists B_n \uparrow X, \overline{B_n}$  cpt. and  $m(B_n) < \infty$ , so  $f_n := f \mathbf{1}_{B_n}$  is good.

$$\begin{aligned} \implies \sup_n Tg_n &= \sup_n T(g_n \wedge f_m) \leq \sup_m Tf_m \\ \xrightarrow[\substack{\text{sym.} \\ g_n \leftrightarrow f_n}]{} \sup_n Tg_n &= \sup_m Tf_m =: Tf \end{aligned}$$

By linearity  $Tf := Tf^+ - Tf^- \forall f \in L^\infty$  positive, (13),  $L^\infty$ -contraction clear. ■

[sf-314] **3.14 Corollary** (to 3.9, 3.10). *The conditions  $(\mathcal{E}_4)$ – $(\mathcal{E}'_4)$  and (RM) and (SM) are equivalent to*

$(\hat{T}_t)_{t \geq 0}$  extends to a contraction semigroup on  $L'(m)$  and  $\hat{T}_t$  positive.

(14) [sf::eq14]

**Proof.** (SM)  $\implies$  (??).  $(T_t)$  is also  $L^\infty$ -extension form 3.13. Then  $f, g \in L^2$ :

$$|\langle T_tf, g \rangle_{L^2}| = |\langle f, \hat{T}_tg \rangle_{L^2}| \leq \|T_tf\|_{L^\infty} \|g\|_{L^1}$$

$$\implies \|\hat{T}_tg\|_{L^1} = \sup_{f \in L^\infty} \frac{\langle T_tf, g \rangle}{\|f\|_{L^\infty}} \leq \|g\|_{L^1}$$

$\implies \hat{T}_t$  is an  $L^1$ -contraction.

Clear  $\hat{T}_t$  inherits semigroup property of  $T_t$  (first equality).

**Positivity**  $B_n \in \mathcal{B}(X)$ ,  $B_n \uparrow X$ ,  $m(B_n) < \infty$ . Set  $A_n := B_n \cap \{\hat{T}_tg < 0\}$ ,  $g \in L^1_+$ ,  $g$  fixed. Then

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\geq \int_{B_n \cap \{\hat{T}_tg < 0\}} \hat{T}_tg dm \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \langle \mathbb{1}_{A_n}, \hat{T}_tg \rangle_{L^2} \\ &= \langle T_t \mathbb{1}_{A_n}, g \rangle_{L^2} \geq 0 \end{aligned}$$

$\implies \langle 0 \rangle \implies m\{\hat{T}_tg < 0\} = 0$ . The converse is exactly the same type of argument. ■

[sf-315] **3.15 Remark.**  $(\hat{T}_t)_{t \geq 0}$ ,  $(\hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha)_{\alpha > \gamma}$  are sub-Markov, if  $(\hat{\mathcal{E}}_4)$  holds.<sup>11</sup>

### Two more technical things

(a) 3.16  $(\mathcal{E}_4)$  under closure,

(b) 3.17 stability of  $\mathcal{F}$  under Lipschitz-maps.

[sf-316] **3.16 Proposition.**  *$(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  is closable, lower bounded ( $\gamma$ ) bilinear form, sectorial  $(\mathcal{E}_2)$  and enjoys  $(\mathcal{E}_4)$ . Then its closure  $(\overline{\mathcal{E}}, \overline{\mathcal{F}})$  has  $(\mathcal{E}_4)$ , i.e. it is a SDF $_\gamma$ .*

**Proof.**  $u \in \overline{\mathcal{F}}$ ,  $(u_n) \subset \mathcal{F} \subset \overline{\mathcal{F}}$  and  $\overline{\mathcal{E}}_\lambda(u - u_n, u - u_n) \xrightarrow{n \uparrow \infty} 0$  ( $\lambda > \gamma$  fixed). Then clearly

$$\overline{\mathcal{E}}_\lambda = \underbrace{\overline{\mathcal{E}}_\gamma}_{\geq 0} + (\lambda - \gamma) \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{L^2},$$

<sup>11</sup>reason: all in 2<sup>nd</sup> argument of  $\mathcal{E}(\star, \cdot)$

so  $u_n \xrightarrow{L^2(m)} u$  and by (DOM)  $u_n \wedge b \xrightarrow{L^2(m)} u \wedge b$ . Moreover,

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{\mathcal{E}}(u_n \wedge b, u_n \wedge b) &\stackrel{(\mathcal{E}_4)}{\leq} \bar{\mathcal{E}}(u_n \wedge b, u_n) \\ &\stackrel{(\mathcal{E}_2)}{\leq} \kappa \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\lambda(u_n \wedge b, u_n \wedge b)} \sqrt{\bar{\mathcal{E}}_\lambda(u_n, u_n)}. \end{aligned}$$

As in the last step of the proof of Theorem 3.9, we get

$$\sup_n \bar{\mathcal{E}}(u_n \wedge b, u_n \wedge b) \leq c_\lambda < \infty.$$

Since  $\mathcal{E}_\lambda$  is a scalar product on a Hilbert space  $\bar{\mathcal{F}}$ , there exists  $(u_{n(k)})_k \subset (u_n)_n$  :

$$u_{n(k)} \wedge b \xrightarrow[w]{\bar{\mathcal{F}}} u \wedge b \text{ and } u \wedge b \in \bar{\mathcal{F}}.^{12}$$

$\implies u \wedge b \in \bar{\mathcal{F}}$ . Now use «resonance theorem» for Hilbert spaces (weak convergence

$\implies$  Fatou)

$$\bar{\mathcal{E}}_\lambda(u \wedge b, u \wedge b) \leq \liminf \bar{\mathcal{E}}_\lambda(u_{n(k)} \wedge b)$$

Since  $u_{n(k)} \wedge b \xrightarrow{L^2(m)} u \wedge b$  we get

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{\mathcal{E}}(u \wedge b, u \wedge b) &\leq \liminf \bar{\mathcal{E}}(u_{n(k)} \wedge b) \\ &\leq \liminf \bar{\mathcal{E}}(u_{n(k)} \wedge b, u_{n(k)} - u + u) \\ &= \liminf \bar{\mathcal{E}}(u_{n(k)} \wedge b, u_{n(n)} - u) + \underbrace{\bar{\mathcal{E}}(u \wedge b, u)}_{w\text{-conv.}} \end{aligned}$$

**Aim** Show 1st term on the rhs = 0.

$$\left| \bar{\mathcal{E}}(u_{n(k)} \wedge b, u_{n(k)} - u) \right| \stackrel{(\mathcal{E}_2)}{\leq} \kappa \underbrace{\sqrt{\bar{\mathcal{E}}_\lambda(u_{n(k)} \wedge b)}}_{\text{bdd, see above}} \underbrace{\sqrt{\bar{\mathcal{E}}_\lambda(u_{n(n)} - u)}}_{\substack{k \uparrow \infty \\ \longrightarrow 0 \text{ b/o closure}}} \quad \blacksquare$$

**sf-317** **3.17 Definition.** A **normal contraction** is a map  $T : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  ( $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ) (not necessarily linear) such that

$$T(0) = 0, \quad |T(x) - T(y)|^2 \leq \sum_{i=1}^n |x_i - y_i|^2 \quad (15) \quad \boxed{\text{sf::eq15}}$$

Then it is clear that for the Euclidean norm in  $\mathbb{R}^d$

$$|T(x)| \leq |x|.$$

---

<sup>12</sup>Weak convergence means  $\bar{\mathcal{E}}_\lambda(u_{n(k)} \wedge b, w) \xrightarrow[k \uparrow \infty]{} \bar{\mathcal{E}}_\lambda(v, w)$ ,  $\forall w \in \bar{\mathcal{F}}$ ,  $v \in \bar{\mathcal{F}}$  the weak limit. Problem here: Why  $v = u \wedge b$ ?

**sf-318** **3.18 Theorem.** Let  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  be a SDF $_\gamma$  and let  $T$  be a normal contraction ( $n$  as in the definition). Then

$$(a) u_1, u_2, \dots, u_n \in \mathcal{F} \implies T(u_1, u_2, \dots, u_n) \in \mathcal{F}$$

$$(b) \mathcal{E}(T \circ u, T \circ u) \leq \sum_{i=1}^n \underbrace{\mathcal{E}(u_i, u_i)}_{\text{lives on the diag. in } \mathcal{F}^2}$$

**Remark** In the symmetric DF case, (a) + (b)  $\iff (\mathcal{E}_4), (\hat{\mathcal{E}}_4)$ .

**Proof.** B/o Theorem 3.5 it is enough to show

$$\mathcal{E}^\alpha(T \circ u) \leq \sum_{i=1}^n \mathcal{E}^\alpha(u_i), \quad (\star)$$

where  $u_i \in \mathcal{F}$ ,  $T \circ u = T(u_1, \dots, u_n)$ .<sup>13</sup> ( $\star$ ) follows from

$$\langle (1 - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha) T \circ f, T \circ f \rangle_{L^2(m)} \leq \sum_{i=1}^n \langle (1 - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha) T \circ f_i, T \circ f_i \rangle_{L^2(m)}, \quad (\star')$$

for any  $f = (f_1, \dots, f_n) \in L^2 \times \dots \times L^2(m)$ . Can even go to a dense subset of  $L^2$ , e.g. step functions. WLOG

$$f_i = \sum_{k=1}^N \alpha_{ik} \mathbb{1}_{A_k},$$

$i = 1, \dots, n$ ,  $A_k \in \mathcal{B}(X)$  disjoint (same for all  $i$ ),  $m_k = m(A_k) < \infty$  (ok as  $f_i \in L^2$ ),  $N$  independent of  $i$  and  $\alpha_{ik} \in \mathbb{R}$ .

**Note**  $T(f) = \sum_{k=1}^N \underbrace{T(\alpha_{1k}, \alpha_{2k}, \dots, \alpha_{nk}) \mathbb{1}_{A_k}}_{=: \tau_k}$  is again a step function. By definition

$$a_{kl} = \langle \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha \mathbb{1}_{A_k}, \mathbb{1}_{A_l} \rangle_{L^2(m)} = a_{lk}$$

provided that  $\mathbf{G}_\alpha = \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha$  = symmetric. May assume  $\mathcal{E} = \mathcal{E}^s$  for proving (a) + (b)  $\implies \mathbf{G}_\alpha = \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha$  by construction in Theorem ??.

$$\begin{aligned} \langle (1 - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha) T(f), T(f) \rangle_{L^2(m)} &= \sum_{k,l=1}^N \tau_k \tau_l \underbrace{\langle (1 - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha) \mathbb{1}_{A_k}, \mathbb{1}_{A_l} \rangle_{L^2(m)}}_{= m_k \delta_{kl} - a_{kl}} \\ &= \sum_{0 \leq k < l \leq N} \sum_{\substack{a_{kl} \\ \geq 0 \\ \text{b/o sub-M.}}} \frac{a_{kl}}{( \tau_k - \tau_l )^2} + \sum_{k=1}^N \underbrace{\left( m_k - \sum_{l=1}^N a_{kl} \right) \tau_k^2}_{\geq 0 \text{ b/o } \sharp} \end{aligned}$$

---

<sup>13</sup>Enough, since  $w \in \mathcal{F} \iff \liminf_{\alpha \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{E}^\alpha(w) < \infty$  and  $\mathcal{E}^\alpha(w) \xrightarrow{\alpha \uparrow \infty} \mathcal{E}(w) \forall w \in \mathcal{F}$ . Recall  $\mathcal{E}^\alpha(w) := \alpha \langle (1 - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha) w, w \rangle_{L^2(m)}$

(‡):

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum a_{kl} &= \sum_l \int_X \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha \mathbb{1}_{A_k} \mathbb{1}_{A_l} dm \\
&= \int_X \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha \mathbb{1}_{A_k} \mathbb{1}_{\bigcup A_l} dm \\
&\stackrel{\text{sym.}}{=} \int_X \mathbb{1}_{A_k} \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha \mathbb{1}_{\bigcup A_l} dm \\
&\stackrel{\text{sub-M.}}{\leq} \int_X \mathbb{1}_{A_k} \mathbb{1} dm = m_k.
\end{aligned}$$

Since the coefficients are positive, we can use Lipschitz character of  $T$  (encoded in the  $\tau_k$ 's). So above gets

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq \sum_{k \leq l} \sum a_{kl} \sum_{i=1}^n (\alpha_{ik} - \alpha_{il})^2 + \sum_k \left( m_k - \sum_l a_{kl} \right) \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_{ik}^2 \\
&= \sum_{i=1}^n \left( \sum_{k \leq l} a_{kl} (\alpha_{ik} - \alpha_{il})^2 + \sum_k \left( m_k - \sum_l a_{kl} \right) \alpha_{ik}^2 \right).
\end{aligned}$$

With the same argument as with  $\mathcal{E}^\alpha(T \circ f)$  one gets

$$\sum_{i=1}^n \langle (1 - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha) f_i, f_i \rangle_{L^2}.$$

This finishes the prove. ■

**Question**  $(\mathcal{E}^\alpha, \mathcal{F} = L^2(m))$  is this a SDF $_\gamma$ ?  $(\mathcal{E}_1), (\mathcal{E}_3), (\mathcal{E}_4) \checkmark$ , but  $(\mathcal{E}_2) ?$ , Problem  $\mathcal{E}^\alpha(f, v)$  for  $f \in L^2$ ,  $v \in \mathcal{F}$  and  $\mathcal{E}^\alpha(f, \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha g)$  (Lemma 3.4)

# Chapter 4

## REGULAR (SYMMETRIC) SDF $_{\gamma}$

---

**Aim** Integral formulae for DF $_{\gamma}$

**Problem** non-symmetric case

**Setting**

- $(X, d)$  local compact, separable
- $C_c(X) = \{u : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \text{ cts, spt } u = \overline{\{u \neq 0\}} \text{ cpt.}\}$  does  $X$  have many compact sets? YES!  
 $\exists K_n \text{ cpt, } K_n \uparrow X, \text{ Idea } X = \overline{\{x_i : n \in \mathbb{N}\}}^d$ , then  $\overline{B_{r_i}(x_i)} = \overline{\{x : d(x, x_i) < r_i\}}$  is WLOG cpt ( $r_i \ll 1$ ),  $K = \bigcup_{\text{finite}} \overline{B_{r_i}(x_i)}$
- Urysohn's lemma  $K \subset U \subset \overline{U} \subset X$  (Idea cover  $K$  by finitely many  $\overline{B_{r_i}(x_i)}$ ),

$$\exists \varphi_{K,U}(x) = \frac{d(x, U^c)}{d(x, K) + d(x, U^c)},$$

$\varphi_{K,U} \in C_c, \varphi_{K,U}|_K = 1, \varphi_{K,U}|_{U^c} = 0$   
 $\exists$  hope that  $\mathcal{F}$  is «rich» ( $\rightsquigarrow$  life as in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  etc.)

[rsdf-41] **4.1 Definition.** A SDF $_{\gamma}$  ( $\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F}$ ) is **regular**,

(a)  $C_c(X) \cap \mathcal{F}$  is  $\mathcal{E}_{\alpha}$ -dense (sym!) in  $\mathcal{F}$  ( $\alpha > \gamma$ )

(b)  $C_c(X) \cap \mathcal{F}$  is  $\|\cdot\|_{\infty}$ -dense in  $C_c(X)$

Note that  $\|u\|_{\infty} = \sup |u|$  vs  $\|u\|_{L^{\infty}}$  «m-esssup».

[rsdf-42] **4.2 Example** ( $\mathcal{F}$  is rich).  $u \in \mathcal{F} \cap C_c(X), K = \text{spt } u, U \supset K, \overline{U}$  compact. Then  $\exists v \in \mathcal{F} \cap C_c(X), v|_U = 1$ .

**Indeed** Find open, relatively compact  $V \supset \overline{U}, \tilde{v} := 2\varphi_{\overline{U}, V}^- \in C_c(X)$ . Pick  $\tilde{v} \in C_c \cap \mathcal{F} : \|\tilde{v} - \tilde{v}\|_{\infty} \leq \varepsilon < \frac{1}{2} \implies v := \tilde{v} \wedge 1 \in \mathcal{F} \cap C_c$  does the job.

**Recall** Riesz Representation Theorem in  $C_c$ .  $I : C_c(X) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  positive linear functional ( $\varphi \geq 0 \implies I\varphi \geq 0$ ). Then  $\exists!$  Radon measure  $\mu$  such that

$$I(\varphi) = \int \varphi d\mu.$$

**Radon**  $\mu(K) < \infty \forall K \subset X$  compact.

$$\begin{aligned} \mu(B) &= \sup_{K \subset B, \text{ cpt.}} \mu(K) \in [0, \infty] && \text{inner regular} \\ &= \inf_{U \supset B, \text{ open}} \mu(U) && \text{outer regular} \end{aligned}$$

[rsdf-43] **4.3 Lemma.**  $T : C_c(X) \rightarrow L^2(m)$  sub-Markovian and consider  $B(f, g) := \langle Tg, f \rangle_{L^2}$  ( $g, f \in C_c(X)$ ). Then  $\exists!$   $\tau$  on  $(X \times X, \mathcal{B}(X \times X))$  such that

$$\langle Tg, f \rangle_{L^2(m)} = \int \int f(x)g(y)\tau(dx, dy) \quad (4.1)$$

$$\tau(N \times X) = 0 = \tau(X \times N) \text{ if } m(N) = 0 \quad (4.2)$$

$$\tau(X \times B) \leq m(B) \quad \forall B \in \mathcal{B}(X) \quad (4.3)$$

Note that (4.2) does *not* imply  $m \otimes m$ -null  $\implies \tau$ -null. Attention (4.3)  $\tau(X \times dy) \ll m(dy)$

**Proof. Naive argument**  $T$  sub-Markovian  $\stackrel{+ \text{ cond.}}{\implies} T$  positive  $\implies g \mapsto Tg(x)$  positive linear form  $g \in C_c(X)$  for  $m$ -a.a.  $x$  (null sets depends on  $g$ )  $\stackrel{\text{Riesz}}{\implies} \exists!$  Radon  $\mu_x(dy) : Tg(x) = \int g(y)\mu_x(dy)$

$$\implies \tau(dx, dy) = \mu_x(dy) m(dx) \quad \text{regular conditional probability!}$$

**Proper proof**  $f \otimes g(x, y) := f(x)g(y)$  «Tensor product»

$$I(\varphi) = I(f \otimes g) = \langle Tg, f \rangle \text{ extends to linear map } C_c(X \times X).$$

If  $I(\varphi)$  is positive, we can use Riesz for  $C_c(X \times X)$ . Clearly<sup>1</sup>

$$\varphi = \sum_{i=1}^n f_i \otimes g_i \rightsquigarrow I(\varphi) = \sum_{i=1}^n \langle Tg_i, f_i \rangle_{L^2}$$

Fix  $\varepsilon > 0$ .

- $f \in C_c(X) \exists$  step functions  $f^\varepsilon = \sum_{i=1}^N f(x_k) \mathbb{1}_{E_k}$  with  $\|f - f^\varepsilon\|_\infty \leq \varepsilon^2$

---

<sup>1</sup>Fill gap: well-defined.

<sup>2</sup>Use  $f$  is uniformly continuous and use  $E_k$  = small box in  $X$ ,  $E_k$  disjoint.

- $f_1, \dots, f_n \in C_c(X)$   $\exists$  step functions  $f_i^\varepsilon$  such that all have the same underlying partition, of course:

$$E_1 \dot{\cup} E_2 \dot{\cup} \dots \dot{\cup} E_N = \bigcup_{i=1}^n \text{spt } f_i.$$

- For  $f_i, g_i \in C_c(X)$

$$\begin{aligned}\varphi &= \sum_1^n f_i \otimes g_i \\ \varphi^\varepsilon &= \sum_1^n f_i^\varepsilon \otimes g_i.\end{aligned}$$

- Assume  $\varphi \geq 0$ , then show  $I(\varphi) = \sum_1^n \langle Tg_i, f_i \rangle \stackrel{!!}{\geq 0}$

(a) We get

$$\begin{aligned}|I(\varphi) - I(\varphi^\varepsilon)| &\leq \sum_1^n \left| \langle Tg_i, f_i - f_i^\varepsilon \rangle_{L^2} \right| \\ &\stackrel{\text{sub-M}}{\leq} \varepsilon \sum_1^n \left\langle T|g_i|, \mathbb{1}_K \right\rangle_{L^2(m)} \xrightarrow{\varepsilon \downarrow 0} 0,\end{aligned}$$

where  $K = \bigcup_i^n \text{spt } f_i$  compact.

(b)

$$\begin{aligned}I(\varphi^\varepsilon) &= \sum_1^n \left\langle Tg_i, f_i^\varepsilon \right\rangle_{L^2(m)} \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{k=1}^N \left\langle Tg_i, f_i(x_{k,i}) \mathbb{1}_{E_k} \right\rangle_{L^2(m)} \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{k=1}^N \left\langle T\varphi(x_{k,i}, \cdot), \mathbb{1}_{E_k} \right\rangle_{L^2(m)} \geq 0.\end{aligned}$$

- $I$  is positive on  $\text{span } C_c \otimes C_c$  which is dense in  $C_c(X \times X)$ . So  $I$  extends by density to a positive linear functional on  $C_c(X \times X)$ . Riesz gives:  $\exists \tau(dx, dy)$  unique and Radon

$$I(\varphi) = \int_{X \times X} \varphi(x, y) \tau(dx, dy).$$

- So far used only  $C_c(X) \ni g \geq 0 \implies Tg \geq 0$ . Now use Markov:  $0 \leq g \leq \|g\|_\infty \implies 0 \leq Tg \leq \|g\|_\infty$ . We know

$$\langle Tg, f \rangle = \int g(x) f(y) \tau(dx, dy).$$

**Idea** Make  $g \uparrow 1$ .<sup>3</sup>

$$\begin{aligned} \xrightarrow{\text{sub-M}} \langle \mathbb{1}, f \rangle_{L^2} &\geq \sup_{C_c^+ \ni g \geq 1} \langle Tg, f \rangle_{L^2} \\ &= \sup_{C_c^+ \ni g \geq 1} \int g \otimes f d\tau \\ &\stackrel{\text{BL}}{=} \int \int \mathbb{1}_X(x) f(y) \tau(dx, dy) \\ &= \int_X f(y) \tau(X \times dy), \end{aligned}$$

but  $\langle \mathbb{1}, f \rangle_{L^2} = \int_X f(y) m(dy) \forall f \in C_c(X)$ . And it follows

$$\tau(X \times B) \leq m(B) \quad \forall B \in \mathcal{B}(X).$$

Indeed

$$\begin{aligned} \int f(y) m(dy) &\geq \int f(y) \tau(X, dy) && \forall f \in C_c^+(X) \\ \xrightarrow{\text{Ury.}} \int \mathbb{1}_K(y) m(dy) &\geq \int \mathbb{1}_K(y) \tau(X, dy) && \forall K \text{ cpt.} \\ \iff m(K) &\geq \tau(X \times K) && \forall K \text{ cpt.} \\ \xrightarrow{\text{reg., } K \subset B} m(B) &\geq \tau(X \times B) && \forall B \text{ Borel} \end{aligned}$$

- $N \in \mathcal{B}(X), m(N) = 0$ . Then

$$0 = \langle Tg, \mathbb{1}_N \rangle_{L^2(m)} = \int \int g(x) \mathbb{1}_N(y) \tau(dx, dy)$$

as above  $g \uparrow \mathbb{1}_X \implies \tau(X \times N) = 0$ . Assume  $\hat{T}$  exists,<sup>4</sup> then

$$0 = \langle \mathbb{1}_N, \hat{T}f \rangle_{L^2(m)} = \int \int \mathbb{1}_N(x) f(y) \tau(dx, dy),$$

which is the same  $\tau$  since

$$\langle Tv, u \rangle = \langle v, \hat{T}u \rangle, \quad \forall u, v \in C_c(X),$$

so both have same  $\tau$ . As above  $f \uparrow 1 \implies \tau(N \times X) = 0$ .

---

<sup>3</sup>Ok by  $K_n \uparrow X$  and  $K_n \subset \mathring{K}_{n+1} \subset K_{n+1}$  + Urysohn.

<sup>4</sup>2 Remedies: Assume  $\hat{T}$  exists and  $T$  is continuous on  $L^2 \cap C_c \rightarrow L^2$ .

[rsdf-44] **4.4 Corollary.**  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  regular SDF,  $(\mathbf{G}_\alpha)_{\alpha > \gamma}$  resolvent and

$$\mathcal{E}^\alpha(g, f) = \alpha \langle (1 - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha)g, f \rangle_{L^2(m)} \text{ for } g, f \in L^2(m).$$

Then  $\exists! \sigma_\alpha(dx, dy)$  such that  $\sigma_\alpha(N \times X) = 0 = \sigma_\alpha(X \times N)$  ( $m(N) = 0$ ) and such that  $\sigma_\alpha(X \times dy) \ll m(dy)$ ,  $s_\alpha(y) = \frac{\sigma(X \times dy)}{m(dy)} \leq 1$  (Radon-Nikodym density) and

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}^\alpha(g, f) &= \alpha \int (g(y) - g(x)) f(y) \sigma_\alpha(dx, dy) + \\ &\quad \alpha \int f(x) g(x) (1 - s_\alpha(x)) m(dx), \end{aligned} \tag{4.4} \quad \boxed{\text{rsdf::eq04}}$$

for all  $f, g \in C_c(X)$ .

**Proof.** Use 4.2 for  $T = \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha$  (note  $\hat{T}$  exists) and  $\tau = \sigma_\alpha$ . This gives:

$$\langle \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha g, f \rangle_{L^2(m)} = \int \int g(x) f(y) \sigma_\alpha(dx, dy),$$

$-g(y) + g(y)$  + calculations. ■

[rsdf-45] **4.5 Remark.** If  $\mathcal{E}(u, v) = \mathcal{E}(v, u) =$  symmetric, then  $T = \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha = \alpha \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha = \hat{T}$  and

$$\sigma_\alpha(dx, dy) = \tau(dx, dy) = \tau(dy, dx) = \sigma_\alpha(dy, dx)$$

We swap in (4.4)  $x \leftrightarrow y$ , then use symmetry of  $\sigma_\alpha$ .<sup>5</sup> Gives:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{2} \mathcal{E}^\alpha(g, f) &= \frac{1}{2} \iint A \sigma_\alpha(dx, dy) \\ \frac{1}{2} \mathcal{E}^\alpha(g, f) &= \frac{1}{2} \iint B \sigma_\alpha(dx, dy) \\ \mathcal{E}^\alpha(g, f) &= \frac{1}{2} \iint (A + B) \sigma_\alpha(dx, dy), \end{aligned}$$

use this to get

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}^\alpha(g, f) &= \frac{1}{2} \alpha \int (g(x) - g(y)) (f(x) - f(y)) \sigma_\alpha(dx, dy) + \\ &\quad \alpha \int f(x) g(x) (1 - s_\alpha(x)) m(dx), \end{aligned} \tag{4.5} \quad \boxed{\text{rsdf::eq05}}$$

**Rest of the chapter**  $\gamma \geq 0$ ,  $\mathcal{E}(u, v) = \mathcal{E}(v, u) =$  symmetric!

5

$$\mathcal{E}^\alpha(g, f) = \alpha \int (g(\textcolor{orange}{x}) - g(\textcolor{orange}{y})) f(\textcolor{orange}{x}) \sigma_\alpha(dy, dx)$$

**rsdf-46** **4.6 Theorem** (Beurling-Deny, ~1960). Let  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  be regular, (symmetric) SDF $_{\gamma}$ ,  $u, v \in \mathcal{F} \cap C_c(X)$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{E}(u, v) &= \mathcal{E}^{\text{loc}}(u, v) + \iint_{X \times X \setminus \text{diag}} (u(x) - u(y))(v(x) - v(y)) \mathcal{J}(\mathrm{d}x, \mathrm{d}y) \\ &\quad + \int_X u(x)v(x)k(\mathrm{d}x) - \gamma \int_X u(x)v(x)m(\mathrm{d}x),\end{aligned}\tag{4.6} \quad \text{rsdf::eq}$$

where

- $\mathcal{E}^{\text{loc}}$  is regular, strongly local (= (4.7)), symmetric bilinear form (SDF $_0$ ) with  $(\mathcal{E}_1)$ ,  $(\mathcal{E}_2)$ ,  $(\mathcal{E}_4)$ <sup>6</sup>

$$u, v \in \mathcal{F} \cap C_c, v = 1 \text{ on a neighborhood of } \text{spt } u \implies \mathcal{E}^{\text{loc}}(u, v) = 0;\tag{4.7} \quad \text{rsdf::eq}$$

- $\mathcal{J}(\mathrm{d}x, \mathrm{d}y)$  Radon on  $X \times X \setminus \text{diag}$ ;
- $k(\mathrm{d}x)$  Radon on  $X$ ;
- $\mathcal{J}(N \times X \setminus \text{diag}) = \mathcal{J}(X \times N \setminus \text{diag}) = 0$ .

Finally,  $(k, \mathcal{E}^{\text{loc}}, \mathcal{J})$  is uniquely determined by  $\mathcal{E}$ .  $k$  is called killing measure,  $\mathcal{E}^{\text{loc}}$  diffusion part,  $\mathcal{J}$  jump measure (Lévy system).

### Vague convergence

$$\mu_n \text{ Radon measure (unique!) } \mu_n \xrightarrow{\text{vague}} \mu \stackrel{\text{def}}{\implies} \int f \mathrm{d}\mu_n \rightarrow \int f \mathrm{d}\mu \quad (f \in C_c(X))$$

For more information look at the FA refresher.

**Proof.** 1º **Uniqueness** Assume  $\gamma = 0$ . Know  $\mathcal{F} \cap C_c(X)$  dense in  $C_c(X)$ , so<sup>7</sup>

$$\overline{\left\{ \sum_{i=1}^n u_i \otimes v_i : u_i, v_i \in \mathcal{F} \cap C_c(X), \text{spt } u_i \cap \text{spt } v_i = \emptyset \right\}} = C_c(X \times X \setminus \text{diag})$$

by (4.6) we get for  $u, v \in \mathcal{F} \cap C_c(X)$ ,  $\text{spt } u \cap \text{spt } v = \emptyset$ .

$$\mathcal{E}(u, v) = -2 \iint_{X \times X \setminus \text{diag}} u(x)v(y)\mathcal{J}(\mathrm{d}x, \mathrm{d}y)$$

$\xrightarrow{\text{density of span}} \mathcal{J}$  uniquely determined by  $\mathcal{E}$ .

---

<sup>6</sup>Idea:  $\int \nabla u \nabla u = \int_{\text{spt } u} \nabla u \underline{\nabla 1} = 0$ .

<sup>7</sup>Note that,  $C$  is compact in  $X \times X \setminus \text{diag} \iff C$  is compact in  $X \times X$  and  $C$  does not meet an  $\varepsilon$ -neighborhood of  $\text{diag}$  ( $\varepsilon = \varepsilon(C)$ ).

Take  $u, v \in C_c(X) \cap \mathcal{F}$ ,  $v = 1$  in a neighborhood of  $\text{spt } u$  (see Example 4.2). By (4.6) and strong local ( $\mathcal{E}^{\text{loc}} = 0$ ),  $\gamma = 0$

$$\mathcal{E}(u, v) - \iint_{X \times X \setminus \text{diag}} (u(x) - u(y))(v(x) - v(y)) \mathcal{J}(\mathrm{d}x, \mathrm{d}y) = \int_X u(x) k(\mathrm{d}x)$$

$\Rightarrow k$  uniquely determined by  $\mathcal{E} + \mathcal{J}$ , i.e. by  $\mathcal{E}$ .

$\Rightarrow$  also  $\mathcal{E}^{\text{loc}}$  unique.

2º **Construction of  $\mathcal{J}(\mathrm{d}x, \mathrm{d}y)$** . Use  $\Rightarrow \sup_{\alpha > \gamma} \left| \int u \otimes v \alpha \mathrm{d}\sigma_\alpha \right| < \infty$

$\Rightarrow \sup_{\alpha > \gamma} \alpha \sigma_\alpha(K \times K \setminus \{(x, y) : d(x, y) < \epsilon\}) < \infty \quad \forall K \subset X \text{ cpt.}$

$(\alpha \sigma_\alpha)\alpha > \gamma$  is vaguely bounded on  $X \times X \setminus \text{diag}$

$\xrightarrow[\text{fa-refresher}]{\text{cpt. ness}} \exists \alpha_n : \alpha_n \sigma_{\alpha_n} \xrightarrow{\text{vaguely}} 2\mathcal{J}$ , i.e.

$$\lim_n \iint \varphi(x, y) \alpha_n \sigma_{\alpha_n}(\mathrm{d}x, \mathrm{d}y) = 2 \iint \varphi(x, y) \mathcal{J}(\mathrm{d}x, \mathrm{d}y) \quad (\forall \varphi \in C_c(X \times X \setminus \text{diag}))$$

In particular:  $\varphi = u \otimes v$  and  $\text{spt } u \cap \text{spt } v = \emptyset$ . Hence,

$$\mathcal{E}(u, v) = \lim_n \mathcal{E}^{\alpha_n}(u, v) = -2 \iint u \otimes v \mathrm{d}\mathcal{J}.$$

3º **Construction of  $k$**   $U_i$  open,  $\overline{U}_i$  compact,  $U_i \uparrow X$ ,  $\delta_i > 0$ ,  $\delta_i \downarrow 0$ . Set

$$\Gamma_i = U_i \times U_i \setminus \{(x, y) : d(x, y) < \delta_i\}.$$

WLOG  $\mathcal{J}(\partial \Gamma_i) = 0$ <sup>8</sup>. Since  $u \in C_c(X) \cap \mathcal{F}$ ,  $\text{spt } u \subset U_i$  we get

$$\mathcal{E}^\alpha(u, v) = \frac{1}{2} \alpha \iint_{U_i \times U_i} (u(x) - u(y))^2 \sigma_\alpha(\mathrm{d}x, \mathrm{d}y) + \alpha \int_{U_i} u^2(x) (1 - s_\alpha(x)) m(\mathrm{d}x),$$

with  $\sigma_\alpha = \frac{\mathrm{d}\sigma_\alpha(X \times (U_i \cap \cdot))}{\mathrm{d}m|_{U_i}}$ . Then

$((1 - s_\alpha(x)) m(\cdot \cap U_i))_{\alpha > \gamma}$  vaguely bounded.

So,  $\exists \alpha_n \uparrow \infty : (1 - s_{\alpha_n}(x)) m(\cdot \cap U_i) \xrightarrow{\text{vaguely}} k_i$  (in  $U_i$ ). Define  $k$  by gluing together:

$$\int \varphi \mathrm{d}k = \int_{U_i} \varphi \mathrm{d}k_i \quad \text{if } \varphi \in C_c(U_i).$$

---

<sup>8</sup> $\overline{U}_i$  compact, by construction, and  $\mathcal{J}$  is Radon, i.e. finite on compacts. Use Cavalieri. Exercise:  $m$  measure on  $[0, 1]$ ,  $m[0, 1] < \infty$ . Then  $\exists$  at most countably many atoms in  $[0, 1]$  and  $\exists$  many set  $(a, b) \subset [0, 1]$  with  $m\{a\} = m\{b\} = 0$ .

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{E}(u, u) &= \lim_n \frac{1}{2} \alpha_n \iint_{U_i \times U_i \cap \{d(x,y) < \delta_i\}} (u(x) - u(y))^2 \sigma_{\alpha_n}(dx, dy) \\ &\quad + \iint_{\Gamma_i} (u(x) - u(y))^2 \mathcal{J}(dx, dy) \\ &\quad + \int_{U_i} u^2(x) k(dx),\end{aligned}$$

where  $\text{spt } u \subset U_i$ . Letting  $i \rightarrow \infty$  is no problem in last 2 integrals (Beppo Levi), so

$$\lim_i \lim_n \frac{1}{2} \alpha_n \iint_{U_i \times U_i \cap \{d(x,y) < \delta_i\}} (u(x) - u(y))^2 \sigma_{\alpha_n}(dx, dy)$$

exists and defines  $\mathcal{E}^{\text{loc}}(u, v)$  by polarization. i.e.

$$\mathcal{E}^{\text{loc}}(u, v) = \frac{1}{2} (\mathcal{E}^{\text{loc}}(u + v, u + v) - \mathcal{E}^{\text{loc}}(u) - \mathcal{E}^{\text{loc}}(v)).$$

**Clear**  $(\mathcal{E}_1), (\mathcal{E}_2), (\mathcal{E}_4)$  as integral has  $(\mathcal{E}_4)$  and the limit preserves it. ■

## Q+R

1º Are components of (4.6) SDF $_{\gamma}$ ?  $(\mathcal{E}_3)$  for  $\mathcal{E}^{\text{loc}}$ ?

2º  $\mathcal{E}^{\text{loc}}$  is often a differential expression, see §5:  $\mathcal{E}^{\text{loc}} \approx \int \nabla u \nabla v$ . Plug in  $\frac{(u(x)-u(y))^2}{|x-y|^2} |x-y|^2$  in the integral. Then  $|\nabla u|^2$  as  $|x-y| \rightarrow 0$ . Stochastic interpretation: We get a diffusion from a jump process.

3º (4.6) seems to hold (in this generality) only on  $\mathcal{F} \cap C_c(X)$ , not on  $\mathcal{F}$ . Different from (4.4) and (4.5). (4.4) and (4.5) extend from  $C_c(X)$  to  $L^2(m)$  since  $\alpha \sigma_{\alpha}(X \times N) = \alpha \sigma_{\alpha}(N \times N) = 0$  (vague limit) if  $m(N) = 0$ .

**Reason**  $g(x) := \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}}$ ,  $g_{\varepsilon}(x) := g\left(\frac{x}{\varepsilon}\right) \frac{1}{\varepsilon}$ , then  $g_{\varepsilon}(x) dx \xrightarrow[\varepsilon \downarrow 0]{\text{vague}} \delta_0$ .

# Chapter 5

## EXAMPLES

Crash course on Sobolev spaces.  $D \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  open.

**ex-51** **5.1 Definition.** (a)  $u \in L_{\text{loc}}^p \iff \forall \chi \in C_c^\infty : \chi \cdot u \in L^p$

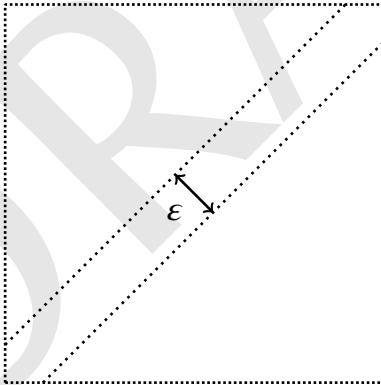
(b)  $u \in L_{\text{loc}}^1$  has a **weak (distributional) derivative** if  $\exists v \in L_{\text{loc}}^1$  such that

$$\int_D v \varphi \, dx = - \int_D u \partial_j \varphi \, dx, \quad (\forall \varphi \in C_c^\infty(D))$$

then  $v = \partial_j u$ .

(c) The  **$L^2$ -Sobolev space**  $W^k(D)$  ( $k \in \mathbb{N}$ ) is

$$W^k(D) := \left\{ u \in L_{\text{loc}}^1(D) : u \in L^2(D), \partial^\alpha u \in L^2(D), |\alpha| \leq k, \alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n \right\}$$



**Need** Friedrichs mollifier

(1)  $j \in C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ,  $0 \leq j \leq 1$ ,  $\text{spt } j \subset \overline{B_1(0)}$ ,  $\int j(x)dx = 1$ .

(2)  $j_h(x) := h^{-n} j\left(\frac{x}{h}\right)$ ,  $0 \leq j \leq 1$ ,  $\text{spt } j_h \subset \overline{B_h(0)}$ ,  $\int j_h(x)dx = 1$ .

(3)  $u \in L_{\text{loc}}^p(dx) = L_{\text{loc}}^p(dx) \cup C$  :  $u_h(x) := j_h * u(x) = h^{-n} \int j\left(\frac{x-y}{h}\right) u(y)dy \in C^\infty$ .

**ex-52** **5.2 Lemma.**  $u \in C(D) \implies u_h \xrightarrow[h \downarrow 0]{\text{locally uniformly}} u$ .

**Proof.**  $D' \subset\subset D$ , i.e.  $D'$  open,  $\overline{D'} \subset D$  compact, and assume  $\text{dist}(D', \partial D) > h$ .

$$\begin{aligned} u_h(x) &= h^{-n} \int_{|x-y|\leq h} j\left(\underbrace{\frac{x-y}{h}}_{=: z}\right) u(y) dy \\ &= \int_{|z|\leq 1} j(z) u(x - hz) dz \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} |u(x) - u_h(x)| &\leq \int_{|z|\leq 1} j(z) |u(x) - u(x - hz)| dz \\ &\leq \sup_{x \in D'} \sup_{|z|\leq 1} |u(x) - u(x - hz)| \\ &\xrightarrow[\text{uniform cts}]{h \downarrow 0} 0. \end{aligned}$$

Mind:  $D' + \overline{B_h(0)} \subset\subset D$ . ■

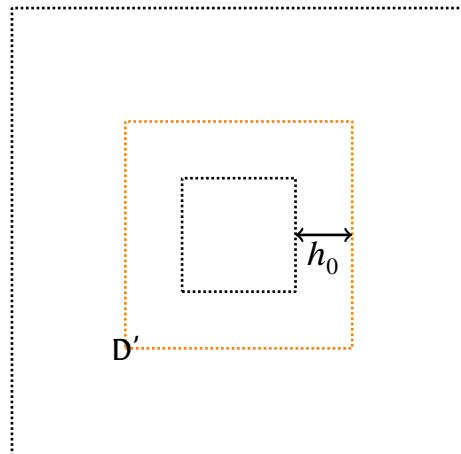
**ex-53 5.3 Remark.** If  $u \in C(\overline{D})$  and  $u|_{\partial D} = 0$  (if  $D$  unbounded:  $u$  vanishes at  $\infty$ , at least in certain directions; e.g. if  $D = \mathbb{R}^n$   $u$  vanishes at  $\infty$ ), then convergence is uniform on  $D$ .

**ex-54 5.4 Corollary.**  $u \in L_{\text{loc}}^p$ ,  $p < \infty$ , then  $u \xrightarrow[L_{\text{loc}}^p]{h \downarrow 0} u$ .

**Proof.** WLOG  $D$  bounded. Otherwise consider  $u\chi$  with  $\chi \in C_c^\infty$  and  $\text{spt } \chi + B_1(0) =: D$ . By Jensen's inequality, we get

$$|u_h(x)|^p \leq \int_{|z|\leq 1} j(z) |u(x - hz)|^p dz$$

Fix  $h_0 > h > 0$ , pick  $D' \subset\subset D'$  and assume WLOG  $D' \subset\subset D' + B_{3h}(0) \subset\subset D$ .



$$\begin{aligned}
\int_{D'} |u_n|^p dx &\leq \int_{D'} \int_{|z|\leq 1} j(z) |u(x - hz)|^p dz dx \\
&\stackrel{\text{Tonelli}}{=} \underbrace{\int_{|z|\leq 1} j(z) dz}_{=1} \underbrace{\int_{D'} |u(x - hz)|^p dx}_{\leq \int_{D'+B_{h_0}(0)} |u(y)|^p dy} \\
&\leq \int_{D'+B_{h_0}(0)} |u|^p dx \forall h < h_0
\end{aligned}$$

$\implies \exists w \in C_c(D) : \|u - w\|_{L^p(D'+B_{h_0}(0))} \leq \varepsilon$ . Then Lemma 5.2),  $\text{Leb}(D) < \infty$  :

$$\exists h < h_0 : \|w - w_h\|_{L^p(D'+B_{h_0}(0))} \leq \varepsilon.$$

Now  $3\varepsilon$  trick:

$$\|u - u_n\|_{L^p(D'+B_{h_0}(0))} \leq \underbrace{\|u - w\|}_{\leq \varepsilon} + \underbrace{\|u - w_h\|}_{\leq \varepsilon} + \underbrace{\|w_h - u_n\|}_{\|(w-u)_h\| \leq \|w-u\| \leq \varepsilon} \leq 3\varepsilon$$

■

**ex-55** **5.5 Lemma.**  $u \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(D)$ ,  $\partial_i u$  exists (weakly),  $h < \text{dist}(x_0, \partial D)$ . Then  $\partial_i(u_h)(x_0) = (\partial_i u)_h(x_0)$ .

**Proof.** Let  $j_h \in C_c^\infty$ , as the weak derivative exists (and ok, it is under the integral sign)

$$\begin{aligned}
\partial_i(u_h) &= \partial_i(j_h * u) \\
&= (\partial_i j_h) * u \\
&= j_h * (\partial_i u) \\
&\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} (\partial_i u)_h
\end{aligned}$$

■

**ex-56** **5.6 Theorem.**  $u, v \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(D)$ . Then

$$v = \partial_i u \iff \exists (u_n)_n \subset C^\infty(D) : u_n \xrightarrow{L^1_{\text{loc}}} u, \partial_i u_n \xrightarrow{L^1_{\text{loc}}} v.$$

**Proof.**  $\implies$  Lemma 5.4 and 5.5, take  $h = \frac{1}{n}$ .

$\Leftarrow$  Definition of weak derivative (you «test» w.r.t  $\varphi \in C_c^\infty(D)$ ). ■

**ex-57** **5.7 Lemma** (Chain rule). *Let  $\varphi \in C_b^1(\mathbb{R})$ ,  $u \in W^1(\mathbb{R})$ . Then  $\varphi \circ u \in W^1(D)$ ,  $\nabla(\varphi \circ u) = \varphi'(u) \nabla u$ .*

**Proof.** By 5.6 there exists  $(u_n) \subset C^\infty(D)$  such that

$$u_n \xrightarrow{L^1_{\text{loc}}} u, \quad \nabla u_n \xrightarrow{L^1_{\text{loc}}} \nabla u$$

for a *subsequence* we may assume a.e. convergence. But depends on  $D' \subset\subset D$

$$\chi u_n \xrightarrow{L^1_{\text{loc}}} \chi u, \quad \nabla \chi u_n \xrightarrow{L^1_{\text{loc}}} \chi \nabla u \quad \forall \chi \in C_c(D).$$

WLOG, no change in name for the subsequence. Let  $U \subset\subset D$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} & \bullet \int_U |\varphi(u_n) - \varphi(u)| dx \stackrel{\substack{\text{mean value} \\ \text{theorem}}}{\leqslant} \|\varphi'\|_\infty \int_U |u - u_n| dx \xrightarrow{n \uparrow 0} 0 \\ & \bullet \int_U |\varphi'(u_n) \nabla u_n - \varphi'(u) \nabla u| dx \\ & \leqslant \underbrace{\int_U \|\varphi'\|_\infty \|\nabla u_n - \nabla u\| dx}_{\xrightarrow{n \uparrow \infty} 0} + \underbrace{\int_U [\varphi'(u_n) - \varphi'(u)] \frac{|\nabla u|}{\in L^1(u)} dx}_{\substack{\xrightarrow{\text{a.s.}} 0 \\ \xrightarrow{\text{DOM}} 0}} \end{aligned}$$

So  $\forall v \in C_c^\infty(D)$  :

$$\begin{aligned} \int \nabla \varphi(u_n) v dx & \stackrel{\text{parts}}{=} - \int \varphi(u_n) \nabla v dx \\ \int \varphi'(u_n) \nabla u_n v dx & \stackrel{\text{parts}}{=} - \int \varphi(u_n) \nabla v dx \end{aligned}$$

This goes to

$$\int \varphi'(u) \nabla u v dx = - \int \varphi(u) \nabla u v dx,$$

by definition we see  $\nabla \varphi(u) = \varphi'(u) \nabla u$ .

■

**ex-58** **5.8 Corollary.**  $u \in W^1(D) \implies u^+ \in W^1(D)$  and  $\nabla u^+ = \mathbb{1}_{\{u>0\}} \nabla u$ . In particular,  $u \wedge b \in W^1(D) \quad \forall b \in \mathbb{R}$ .

**Proof. Idea**  $u^+ = \varphi \circ u$ ,  $\varphi(x) = x \vee 0$ .

Smooth out:

$$\varphi_\varepsilon(u) = \begin{cases} \sqrt{u^2 + \varepsilon^2} - \varepsilon & , u > 0 \\ 0 & , u \leq 0 \end{cases}$$

is differentiable. By Lemma 5.7, for all  $v \in C_c^\infty(D)$

$$\begin{aligned} \int \varphi_\varepsilon(u) \nabla v \, dx &= - \int_{u>0} \frac{u}{\sqrt{u^2 + \varepsilon^2}} \nabla u \, v \, dx \\ \varepsilon \rightarrow 0 \quad \int u^+ \nabla v \, dx &= - \int_{u>0} \nabla u \, v \, dx. \end{aligned}$$

Hence by definition  $\nabla u^+$  exists and  $\nabla u^+ = \mathbb{1}_{\{u>0\}} \nabla u$  (weak derivative!). Finally,  $u \wedge b = u - (u - b)^+$ .  $\blacksquare$

Now we investigate  $W^k(D)$  as Hilbert spaces.

$$\langle u, v \rangle_{W^k(D)} := \sum_{0 \leq |\alpha| \leq k} \langle \partial^\alpha u, \partial^\alpha v \rangle_{L^2(D, dx)},$$

$\partial^0 u \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} u$ , captures  $L^2$ -behaviour of all derivatives, with norm

$$\|\cdot\|_{W^k(D)} := \sqrt{\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle_{W^k(D)}}.$$

**Subordinate partition of unity**  $U_i \subset\subset D$ ,  $\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}} U_i = D$ . Then  $\exists \psi_i \in C_c^\infty(U_i)$  and  $\sum_i \psi_i|_D = 1$ .

ex-59 **5.9 Theorem.**  $\overline{C^\infty(D) \cap W^k(D)}^{\|\cdot\|_{W^k(D)}} = W^k(D)$ .

### Attention

- $C^\infty(\overline{D}) \cap W^k(D)$  in general *not* dense (smoothness/geometry of  $\partial D$ ),
- $C_c^\infty(D) \cap W^k(D) \stackrel{\text{Excercise}}{=} C_c^\infty(D)$  in general not dense (reason: all is = 0 on  $\partial D$ ).

Hence, we define

$$W_0^k(D) := \overline{C_c^\infty(D)}^{\|\cdot\|_{W^k(D)}} \subsetneq W^k(D).$$

In particular,  $W_0^k(\mathbb{R}^n) = W^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .

**Proof of 5.9.** Pick  $V_1 \subset\subset V_2 \subset\subset V_3 \subset\subset \dots \uparrow D$  and  $U_i := V_{i+1} \setminus \overline{V_{i-1}}$ ,  $V_0 = V_{-1} := \emptyset$ .  $(\psi_i)_i$  is the corresponding partition of unity. Fix  $u \in W^k(D)$ ,  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Now use Corollary 5.4 to get

$$\forall i \in \mathbb{N} \exists h_i > 0, h_i < \text{dist}(V_{i+1}, \partial D) : \sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} \left\| \partial^\alpha (\psi_i u)_{h_i} - \partial^\alpha (\psi_i u) \right\|_{L^2(D)} \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2^i}. \quad (5.1) \quad \boxed{\text{ex::eq04}}$$

## 56 - Examples

For all  $D' \subset\subset D$ , (5.1) guarantees that only finitely many  $\partial^\alpha(\psi_i u) \neq 0$  on  $D'$ <sup>1</sup>. Then,

$$\partial^\alpha v = \sum_{\text{finitely locally}} \partial^\alpha(\psi_i u)_{h_i} \in C^\infty(D),$$

and, by (5.1) and  $\sum \psi_i = 1$ , triangle inequality,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} \|\partial^\alpha u - \partial^\alpha v\|_{L^2(D)} &\leq \sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} \sum_{i \in \mathbb{N}} \|\partial^\alpha(\psi_i u)_{h_i} - \partial^\alpha(\psi_i u)\|_{L^2} \\ &\stackrel{(5.1)}{\leq} \sum_{i \in \mathbb{N}} \frac{\varepsilon}{2^i} = \varepsilon. \end{aligned}$$

■

Assume now  $D = \mathbb{R}^n$ .

**ex-510** **5.10 Corollary.**  $\overline{C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)}^{\|\cdot\|_{W^k(\mathbb{R}^n)}} = W^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .

**Proof.**  $C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \subset L^2(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ,  $\forall u \in C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) : \partial^\alpha u \in C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \subset L^2(\mathbb{R}^n) \implies C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \subset W^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .

**Know**  $C^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap W^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is dense in  $W^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$ .

So it is enough to prove

$$\forall \varepsilon > 0 \ \forall u \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap W^k(\mathbb{R}^n) \ \exists \varphi \in C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) : \|u - \varphi\|_{W^k(D)} \leq \varepsilon$$

Fix  $\varepsilon > 0$ ,  $u \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap W^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Pick  $\chi \in C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ,  $0 \leq \chi \leq 1$ ,  $\chi|_{B_1(0)} = 1$ ,  $\chi|_{B_2^c(0)} = 0$  and

$$u_i(x) := u(x)\chi\left(\frac{x}{i}\right) \in C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n).$$

So  $u_i|_{B_i(0)} = u|_{B_i(0)}$  and

$$\begin{aligned} |\partial^\alpha u_i| &= \left| \partial^\alpha u \chi\left(\frac{\cdot}{i}\right) \right| \\ &= \left| \sum_{\alpha=\beta+\gamma} \binom{\alpha}{\gamma} \partial^\beta u \partial^\gamma \chi\left(\frac{\cdot}{i}\right) \right| \\ &\leq c_{\alpha, \chi} \sum_{|\beta| \leq k} |\partial^\beta u| \quad \forall \alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0, |\alpha| \leq k. \end{aligned}$$

---

<sup>1</sup>By compactness:  $\overline{D}$  meets only finitely many of the  $U_i$ .

Thus,<sup>2</sup>

$$\underbrace{\sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} \int |\partial^\alpha(u - u_i)|^2 dx}_{= \|u - u_i\|_{W^k(D)}} \leq c' \sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} \int_{|x| \geq i} |\partial^\alpha u|^2 dx \stackrel{i \uparrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} 0. \quad \blacksquare$$

**ex-11** **5.11 Example.** Classical Dirichlet form  $SDF_0$ , i.e. symmetric,  $\gamma = 0$  and  $D = \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $m(dx) = dx$ . Then

$$\mathcal{E}(u, v) = \frac{1}{2} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \nabla u(x) \cdot \nabla v(x) dx \quad (5.2) \quad \text{ex::eq05}$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \langle \nabla u, \nabla v \rangle_{L^2(dx)} \quad (5.3) \quad \text{ex::eq06}$$

(5.2) and (5.3) is ok for  $u, v \in C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $u, v \in W^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . Moreover,

- $\mathcal{E}(u, u) \geq 0 \rightarrow (\mathcal{E}_1), \gamma = 0$
- $|\mathcal{E}(u, v)| \leq \sqrt{\mathcal{E}(u)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}(v)} \rightarrow (\mathcal{E}_2)$  (b/o symmetry)
- $\mathcal{E}(u, v) = \mathcal{E}(v, u) \rightarrow$  symmetry
- $\mathcal{F} = W^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$ ,  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  closed, cf. Example ?? or  $(W^1, \mathcal{E}_\alpha)_{\alpha > 0}$  Hilbert
- Contraction: Corollary 5.8,  $u \in W^1(\mathbb{R}^n) \Rightarrow u \wedge b \in W^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla(u \wedge b) &= \nabla(u - (u - b)^+) = \nabla u - \nabla(u - b)^+ \\ &= \nabla u - \nabla u \mathbb{1}_{\{u>b\}} = \mathbb{1}_{\{u \leq b\}} \nabla u \end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$\mathcal{E}(u \wedge b, u) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \nabla(u \wedge b) \nabla u dx = \int_{u \leq b} |\nabla u|^2 dx \quad \begin{cases} = \mathcal{E}(u \wedge b) & \rightarrow (\mathcal{E}_4) \\ \leq \mathcal{E}(u) & \ll \text{normal contraction prop.} \end{cases}$$

- Regularity: Corollary 5.10
  - (a)  $C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap W^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$  dense in  $W^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$
  - (b)  $C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n) \cap W^1(\mathbb{R}^n) = C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}^n)$  so dense, too.

**ex-512** **5.12 Example.**  $D \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  bounded domain, open (and connected),  $\partial D$  is  $C^1$ -curve. Define<sup>3</sup>

$$\mathcal{E}(u, v) = \frac{1}{2} \int_D \nabla u \cdot \nabla v dx \quad (\forall u, v \in C_c^\infty(D))$$

$\mathcal{F} := W_0^1(D) := \left\{ u \in W^1(D) : u|_{\partial D} = 0 \right\}$  gives regularity.

<sup>2</sup>Recall:  $|a - b|^2 \leq 2(a^2 + b^2)$ .

<sup>3</sup>Note that there is no problem at  $\partial D$ , as  $\text{spt } u \subset D$ .

## 58 – Examples

As in ?? we get  $(\mathcal{E}_1) – (\mathcal{E}_4)$ , even regular, since (not obvious)  $\overline{C_c^\infty(D)}^{\|\cdot\|_{W^1(D)}} = W_0^1(D)$ .

**ex-513** **5.13 Scholium** (On traces, [Trial]). Let  $D$  be bounded,  $\partial D$  a  $C^1$ -curve. Then there exists a good  $(n - 1)$ -dimensional surface measure on  $\partial D$  (Hausdorff measure).

**Problem with  $u|_{\partial D}$**   $\partial D$  is  $(n - 1)$ -dimensional, smooth  $\Rightarrow \text{Leb}_{\mathbb{R}^n}(\partial D) = 0$

$u \in W^1(D) \subset L^2(D, dx)$ ,  $u(x) = ? \forall x \in \partial D$ .  $u$  does not see null sets, i.e.  $u|_{\partial D} = \text{no good sense naively}$ . Way out:

1°  $u \in \overline{C}^\infty(D) = \left\{ u \in C^\infty(D) : \partial^\alpha u \in C(\overline{D}), \text{ if } D \text{ not bounded } \text{spt } u \subset B_R(0) \cap D, R = R_u \right\}$   
 $u|_{\partial D}$  makes sense (pointwise defined) and

- $\|u\|_{L^2(D, dx)} \leq \|u\|_{W^1(D)}$
- $\|u\|_{L^2(\partial D, dS(\partial D))} \leq \|u\|_{W^1(D)}$  (not easy<sup>4</sup>)

2°  $u \in W^1(D) \exists (u_n)_n \subset \overline{C}^\infty(D) \cap W^1(D)$  with  $u_n \xrightarrow{W^1(D)} u \stackrel{1^\circ}{\implies} (u_n)$  Cauchy in  $L^2(\partial D)$  and hence

$$u|_{\partial D} := \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} u_n \text{ in } L^2(\partial D)$$

the so called **Trace**. The Trace depends on the smoothness of  $\partial D$  and the weak order of differentiability.

3° Take  $\varphi \in \overline{C}^1(D) = \left\{ \varphi \in C^1(D), \partial^\alpha \varphi \in C(\overline{D}), |\alpha| = 0, 1 \right\}$  and  $u \in W^1(D), \overline{C}^\infty(D) \cap W^1(D) \ni u_j \xrightarrow{W^1(D)} u$  as in 2°. Then<sup>5</sup>

$$\int_D \frac{\partial}{\partial x_j} u_j \cdot \varphi dx \stackrel{\text{Gauß}}{=} \int_{\partial D} u_j \varphi \cos(vx_i) dS(x) - \int_D u_j \frac{\partial}{\partial x_j} \varphi dx$$

$$j \uparrow \infty \quad \int \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} u \varphi dx = \int_{\partial D} u|_{\partial D} \varphi \cos(vx_i) dS(x) - \int_D u \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} \varphi dx$$

So in  $W_0^1(D)$  we have  $u|_{\partial D} = 0$  and integration by parts simplifies.

**ex-514** **5.14 Definition.** Let  $D$  be a bounded  $C^1$ -domain. Then

$$W_0^1(D) := \left\{ u \in W^1(D) : u|_{\partial D} = 0 \right\}.$$

### Useful facts

<sup>4</sup>Note that, we get even  $W^\alpha(D)$  for  $\alpha > \frac{1}{2}$ , so  $D$  controls the boundary

<sup>5</sup> $vx_i$  a bit sloppy for die angle of outer normal  $v$  at  $x$  with  $e_i$ ,  $dS$  measure on  $\partial D$ .

(1)  $W_0^1(D)$  closed subspace of  $W^1(D)$ . Hence, Hilbert with same norm as  $W^1(D)$

$$(2) \overline{C_c^\infty(D)}^{\|\cdot\|_{W^1(D)}} = W_0^1(D)$$

$$(3) \underbrace{W_0^1(D)}_{u|_{\partial D}=0 \implies u \notin W_0^1(D)} \subsetneq W^1(D) \text{ and } W^1(D) \text{ contains } u = 1, \nabla u = 0, 1|_{\partial D} = 0.$$

**ex-515** **5.15 Remark.**  $\mathcal{E}(u, v) = \frac{1}{2} \int_D \nabla u \cdot \nabla v \, dx$ .

$D$	$\mathcal{F}$	comment
$\mathbb{R}^n$	$W^1(\mathbb{R}^n) = W_0^1(\mathbb{R}^n)$	$(\mathcal{E}_1) - (\mathcal{E}_4)$ regular
open, bdd, $C^1\text{-}\partial D$	$W_0^1(D)$	$(\mathcal{E}_1) - (\mathcal{E}_4)$ regular, leads to Dirichlet problem
open, bdd, $C^1\text{-}\partial D$	$W^1(D)$	$(\mathcal{E}_1) - (\mathcal{E}_4)$ not regular, leads to Neumann problem

**Aim** Identify generator  $\mathbf{A}$ , semigroup  $T_t$ <sup>6</sup> for  $\mathcal{E}$

**Recall from 3.5**

$$\mathcal{E}^\alpha(u, v) = \alpha \langle (1 - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha)u, v \rangle_{L^2(dx)} \xrightarrow{u, v \in \mathcal{F}} \mathcal{E}(u, v)$$

gives relation  $\mathbf{G}_\alpha$ ,  $\mathbf{A}$  and  $\mathcal{E}$ .

**Recall from Hille-Yosida (2.7, 2.10)**

$$\alpha(1 - \alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha) = \alpha \left( 1 - \frac{\alpha}{\alpha - \mathbf{A}} \right) = \alpha \frac{\alpha - \mathbf{A} - \alpha}{\alpha - \mathbf{A}} = -\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha \quad \text{on } \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \stackrel{\text{on } \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})}{=} -\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha \mathbf{A} \xrightarrow[\text{by 2.7}]{\alpha \uparrow \infty} -\mathbf{A} \text{ on } \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$$

Hence,

$$\mathcal{E}(u, v) = \langle -\mathbf{A}u, v \rangle_{L^2(m)} \begin{cases} u, v \in \mathcal{F} \\ u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}), v \in L^2(m) \end{cases}$$

we can find  $-\mathbf{A}$  by «integration by parts».

**ex-516** **5.16 Example.**

$$\mathcal{E}(u, v) = \frac{1}{2} \int_D \nabla u \cdot \nabla v, \quad \mathcal{F} = W_0^1(D)$$

$D$  bounded,  $C^1\text{-}\partial D$  (or  $D = \mathbb{R}^n$ ). By Gauß' theorem:

$$\mathcal{E}(u, v) = -\frac{1}{2} \int_D \Delta u v \, dx,$$

---

<sup>6</sup>Only if  $D = \mathbb{R}^n$ , see later.

60 – Examples

where  $u \in W_0^2(D)$ , i.e.

$$u|_{\partial D} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} u|_{\partial D} = 0 \quad \forall i = 1, \dots, n,$$

and  $v \in W_0^1(D)$

Show  $(-\frac{1}{2}\Delta, W_0^2(D))$  is a closed operator, so it is generator of  $(G_\alpha)_{\alpha>0}$  and of  $\mathcal{E}$ .  
Now find the semigroup. Consider the following initial value on  $D = \mathbb{R}^n$

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_t w(x, t) &= \frac{1}{2} \Delta_x w(x, t) & x \in \mathbb{R}^n, t > 0 \\ w(x, 0) &= f(x) & f \in L^2(D) \end{aligned}$$

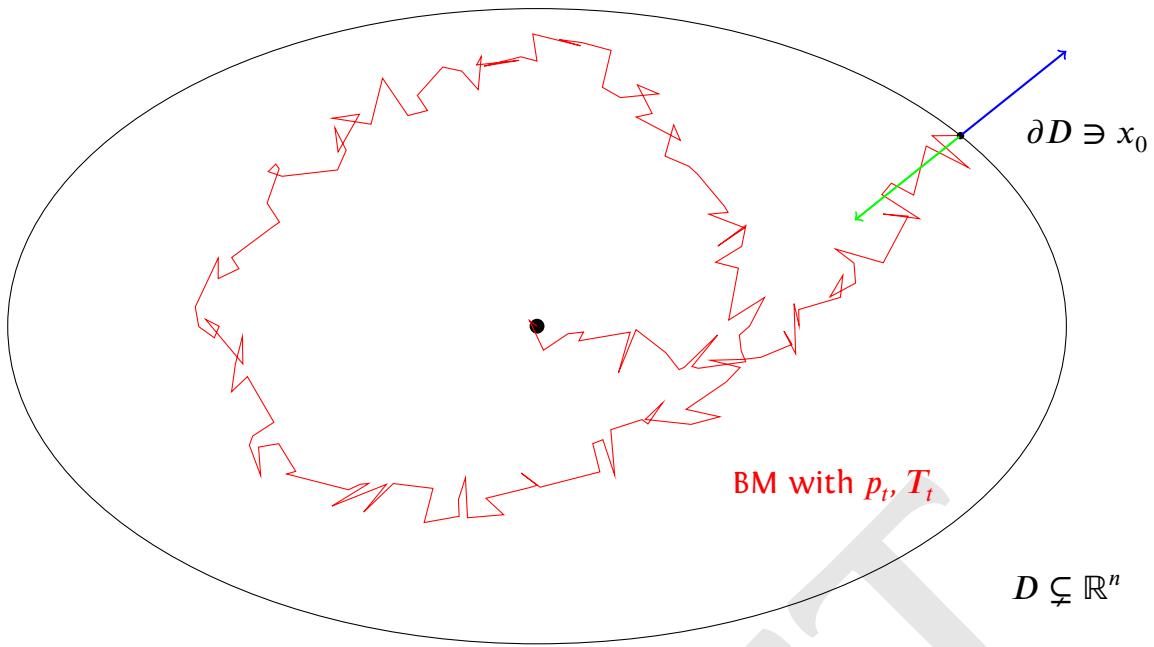
So we can use Fourier methods:

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_t \hat{w}(\xi, t) &= \hat{\Delta}_x w(\xi, t) \\ \hat{w}(\xi, 0) &= \hat{f}(\xi) := (2\pi)^{-n/2} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f(x) e^{-ix\xi} dx \end{aligned}$$

This is an ODE in  $t$ , hence,

$$\begin{aligned} \implies \quad \frac{\partial_t \hat{w}(\xi, t)}{\hat{w}(\xi, t)} &= -\frac{1}{2} |\xi|^2 \\ \implies \quad \hat{w}(\xi, t) &= \hat{f}(\xi) e^{-\frac{1}{2}t |\xi|^2} \\ \xrightarrow[\text{FT}]{\text{Inverse}} \quad w(x, t) &= (2\pi t)^{-n/2} \int f(y) e^{-\frac{1}{2t} |x-y|^2} dy \\ &= f * p_t(x), \quad p_t(x) = (2\pi t)^{-n/2} e^{-\frac{1}{2t} |x|^2} \\ &= T_t f(x) \longrightarrow \text{semigroup}. \end{aligned}$$

But  $p_t(y) = \text{Gauß kernel} = \text{normal law} = \text{density of Brownian motion.}$



- Trap,  $x_0$  absorbing = Killing = Dirichlet problem
- Reflect = Neumann problem
- Wait an go on = Sticky Brownian motion

Mind BM has cts paths, so it «sees» the boundary  $\partial D$ . And this is  $\overset{1:1}{\leftrightarrow}$  generator is a local operator

DRAFT

# Chapter 6

## EXAMPLES: JUMP-TYPE (NON-LOCAL) SDF<sub>0</sub>

Need the Fourier transform

$$\hat{f}(\xi) = (2\pi)^{-n} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} f(x) e^{-ix\xi} dx$$

$$\check{g}(x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} g(\xi) e^{i\xi \cdot x} d\xi$$

So we have Plancherel<sup>1</sup>

$$\|f\|_{L^2(dx)}^2 = (2\pi)^{+n} \|\hat{f}\|_{L^2(d\xi)}^2, \quad f \in L^2 \iff \hat{f} \in L^2$$

and

$$W^k(\mathbb{R}^n) = H^k(\mathbb{R}^n) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \left\{ u \in L^2(dx) : |\cdot|^k \hat{u} \in L^2(d\xi) \right\}$$

$$= \left\{ u \in L^1_{\text{loc}}(dx) : \underbrace{(1 + |\cdot|^2)^{k/2}}_{\asymp 1 + |\cdot|^k} \hat{u} \in L^2(d\xi) \right\}$$

Indeed:

$$u \in W^k(\mathbb{R}^n) \stackrel{\text{def}}{\iff} u \in L^2(dx), \partial^\alpha u \in L^2(dx), |\alpha| \leq k$$

$$\stackrel{\text{Plancherel}}{\iff} \hat{u} \in L^2(d\xi) = \widehat{\partial^\alpha u} = (i\xi)^\alpha \hat{u}(\xi) \in L^2(d\xi), |\alpha| \leq k$$

and

$$c \left( \sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} |\xi^\alpha| + 1 \right) \leq (1 + |\xi|^2)^{k/2} \leq c' \left( \sum_{|\alpha| \leq k} |\xi^\alpha| + 1 \right)$$

[jt-61] **6.1 Definition.** Let  $s > 0$ . Then

$$H^s(\mathbb{R}^n) = \left\{ u \in L^2(dx) : (1 + |\cdot|^2)^{s/2} \hat{u}(\cdot) \in L^2(d\xi) \right\}$$

is called **fractional Sobolev space (order  $s$ )** or **Bessel-Potential space (order  $s$ )**.

**Remark** Read above as « $(1 - \Delta)^{s/2} u(x) \in L^2(dx)$ », and so, for  $k = s \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $H^k = W^k$  and  $(-\Delta)^{s/2} u = \mathcal{F}^{-1}(|\xi|^s \hat{u})$

---

<sup>1</sup>extend (by continuity) the Fourier transform onto  $L^2$  (use  $L^2$  complete).

[jt-63] **6.2 Remark.** (a)  $H^s(\mathbb{R}^n)$  is Hilbert with scalar product<sup>2</sup>

$$\langle u, v \rangle_{H^s} := \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (1 + |\xi|^2)^s \hat{u} \bar{\hat{v}} \, d\xi$$

(b)  $s > 0$ ,  $s = \lfloor s \rfloor + \{s\}$ ,  $\lfloor s \rfloor \in \mathbb{N}_0$ ,  $\{s\} \in (0, 1)$ . If  $s \notin \mathbb{N}_0$ :

$H^s(\mathbb{R}^n) = W^s(\mathbb{R}^n)$  = (Sobolev-)Slobodeckij space,

$$W^s(\mathbb{R}^n) := \left\{ u \in L^2(dx) : u \in W^{\lfloor s \rfloor}(\mathbb{R}^n) \text{ and } \sum_{|\alpha|=\lfloor s \rfloor} \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \frac{|\partial^\alpha u(x) - \partial^\alpha u(y)|^2}{|x-y|^{n+2\{s\}}} dx dy \right)^{1/2} \right\}$$

**Mind** Read the above as some kind of Haar measure:

$$\left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \left[ \frac{|\partial^\alpha u(x) - \partial^\alpha u(y)|^{\textcolor{brown}{1}}}{|x-y|^{\{s\}}} \right] \frac{dx dy}{|x-y|^n} \right)^{1/2}$$

(c) Interpolation («How to fill the gaps»)  $W^k$ ,  $k = 1, 2, \dots$  are «natural», define  $W^0 := L^2$ . Then the **real interpolation** is<sup>3</sup>

$$(W^k, W^m)_{\vartheta, 2} = W^s, \quad k < m, \quad \vartheta \in (0, 1), \quad (1-\vartheta)k + \vartheta m = s,$$

a integral expression using a kernel. See [Trib] or [BS].

$$[W^k, W^m]_\vartheta = H^s, \quad \vartheta \in (0, 1), \quad s = (1-\vartheta)k + \vartheta m,$$

the **complex (Riesz-)Thorin interpolation or three-lines theorem from complex variables**.

(d) Using Plancherel again, we can give an alternative description fo the classical Dirichlet form:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}(u, v) &= \frac{(2\pi)^n}{2} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} \hat{\nabla}u \overline{\hat{\nabla}v} \, d\xi \quad (u, v \in H^1) \\ &= \frac{(2\pi)^n}{2} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (i\xi) \overline{(i\xi)} \hat{u}(\xi) \overline{\hat{v}(\xi)} \, d\xi \\ &= \frac{(2\pi)^n}{2} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} |\xi|^2 \hat{u}(\xi) \overline{\hat{v}(\xi)} \, d\xi \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \langle -\Delta u, v \rangle_{L^2} \text{ if (say) } u, v \in C_c^\infty \end{aligned}$$

[jt-64] **6.3 Example.** Let  $\alpha \in (0, 2)$ .

$$\mathcal{E}(u, v) := \frac{1}{2} (2\pi)^n \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} |\xi|^\alpha \hat{u}(\xi) \overline{\hat{v}(\xi)} \, d\xi, \quad (6.1) \quad [\text{jt::eq01}]$$

---

<sup>2</sup>Exercise: Show completeness of  $H^s$ . Hints:  $L^2(d\xi)$  complete and Fatou + Resonance theorem.

<sup>3</sup>Mind the «2» as  $L^2$  scale.

then  $(\mathcal{E}, H^{\alpha/2}(\mathbb{R}^n))$  is a symmetric SDF<sub>0</sub> and we have

$$\mathcal{E}(u, v) = \frac{1}{4} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (u(x+h) - u(x))(v(x+h) - v(x)) \frac{c_\alpha dx dh}{|h|^{\alpha+n}}, \quad (6.2) \quad \boxed{\text{jt::eq02}}$$

where  $c_\alpha = \alpha 2^{\alpha-1} \pi^{-n/2} \Gamma\left(\frac{\alpha+n}{2}\right) / \Gamma\left(1 - \frac{\alpha}{2}\right)$ .<sup>4</sup>

**Proof.** We begin with (6.1)  $\Rightarrow$  (6.2). Need the Lévy-Khintchine formula<sup>5</sup>

$$|\xi|^\alpha = \int_{y \neq 0} (1 - \cos y\xi) \frac{c_\alpha}{|y|^{\alpha+n}} dy \quad (6.3) \quad \boxed{\text{jt::eq03}}$$

Insert (6.3) into (6.1), assume  $u, v \in C_c^\infty$  and use Fubini. Assume  $u = v$  (get the full bilinear form by polarization).

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{2} (2\pi)^n c_\alpha \int \int (1 - \cos y\xi) |\hat{u}(\xi)|^2 \frac{dy}{|y|^{\alpha+n}} d\xi \\ &= \frac{1}{2} (2\pi)^n c_\alpha \int_{y \neq 0} \frac{dy}{|y|^{\alpha+n}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} |1 - \cos y\xi| |\hat{u}(\xi)|^2 d\xi, \end{aligned}$$

but the second integral gives

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} |\hat{u}|^2 d\xi - (\hat{u} \bar{\hat{u}})^\vee(y) \\ & \stackrel{\text{Plancherel}}{=} (2\pi)^{-n} \int |u|^2 dx - (2\pi)^{-n} \hat{u}^\vee * \bar{\hat{u}}^\vee(y) \\ &= (2\pi)^{-n} \int |u|^2 dx - (2\pi)^{-n} u * \tilde{u}(y), \end{aligned}$$

but  $\tilde{u}(y) = u(-y)$  is just a reflection. Moreover,

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{2} c_\alpha \int \frac{dy}{|y|^{\alpha+n}} \int u^2(x) dx - \int u(-x)u(y-x) dx \\ &= \frac{1}{2} c_\alpha \int_{y \neq 0} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} u(x)(u(x) - u(x+y)) \frac{dx dy}{|y|^{\alpha+n}} \\ &= \underbrace{\frac{1}{4} c_\alpha \iint}_{\text{keep}} + \underbrace{\frac{1}{4} c_\alpha \iint}_{x \rightarrow x-y, y \rightarrow -y} \\ &= \frac{1}{4} c_\alpha \int_{y \neq 0} \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} (u(x) - u(x+y))^2 \frac{dx dy}{|y|^{\alpha+n}} \end{aligned}$$

SDF<sub>0</sub> ( $\mathcal{E}_1$ ),  $\gamma = 0$ , clear by (6.1). ( $\mathcal{E}_2$ ) clear b/o symmetry, (6.2). ( $\mathcal{E}_3$ ) clear as  $\mathcal{E}_1$  is scalar product in  $H^{\alpha/2}$ . ( $\mathcal{E}_4$ ) is clear by (6.2), since Lipschitz functions operator on differences.

**Regularity**  $C_c^\infty$  dense in  $H^{\alpha/2}$ . This follows from:

<sup>4</sup>Exercise: Change  $x - y = h$ , compare with  $W^s$ .

<sup>5</sup>The bracket is  $\approx |y|^2$  if  $|y| < 1$  and  $\leq 2$ , if  $|y| \geq 1 \Rightarrow$  integrable

66 – Examples: Jump-type (non-local) SDF<sub>0</sub>

1º  $C_c^\infty \subset \mathcal{S}$  = Schwartz rapidly decreasing functions dense in  $L^2$

2º  $u \in C_c^\infty \implies \hat{u} \in \mathcal{S}, (1 + |\xi|^2)^{\alpha/2} \hat{u}(\xi) \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}^n).$

$\implies \mathcal{S}$  dense in  $H^{\alpha/2}$ .

**Generator of  $\mathcal{E}(u, v)$**  Define

$$\begin{aligned} (-\Delta)^{\alpha/2} u(x) &:= \int |\xi|^\alpha \hat{u}(\xi) e^{ix\xi} d\xi \\ &= \mathcal{F}^{-1}(|\cdot|^\alpha \hat{u})(x). \end{aligned}$$

$|\xi|^\alpha$  is called the symbol of the Pseudo-differential operator  $(-\Delta)^{\alpha/2}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}(u, v) &= \frac{1}{2}(2\pi)^n \int \{ |\xi|^\alpha \hat{u}(\xi) \} \overline{\hat{v}(\xi)} d\xi \\ \frac{1}{2}(-\Delta)^{\alpha/2} u(x) &:= \frac{1}{2} \int |\xi|^\alpha \hat{u}(\xi) e^{ix\xi} d\xi \\ &= (2\pi)^n \int \frac{1}{2} \hat{(-\Delta)^{\alpha/2} u} \overline{\hat{v}} d\xi \\ &\stackrel{\text{Plan}}{=} \left\langle \frac{1}{2}(-\Delta)^{\alpha/2} u, v \right\rangle_{L^2} \text{ is its generator.} \end{aligned}$$

**Afterwards** justify all is ok for  $u \in H^\alpha, v \in H^{\alpha/2}$ . ■

The semigroup associated with  $\mathcal{E}$  is a convolution semigroup,  $\alpha$ -stable, leads to symmetric  $\alpha$ -stable Lévy processes.

**6.4 Remark (Outlook).** Consider  $\psi : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ . Then we have the **Lévy Khinchine formula**

$$\psi(\xi) = il\xi + \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{Q}\xi \cdot \xi + \int_{y \neq 0} [1 - e^{iy\xi} + iy\xi \mathbb{1}_{(0,1)}(|y|)] \nu(dy), \quad (6.4) \quad [\text{jt::eq04}]$$

where  $l \in \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $\mathbf{Q} \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$  symmetric, positive  $\frac{1}{2}$ -definite, and  $\nu$  is a measure on  $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$  with  $\int (|y|^2 \wedge 1) \nu(dy) < \infty$ , which characterizes *all possible* Lévy processes.

**Note**  $\psi(\xi) = |\xi|^\alpha \longrightarrow l = 0, \mathbf{Q} = 0, \nu(dy) = \frac{c_\alpha}{|y|^{n+\alpha}} dy$

$$\mathcal{E}(u, v) = (2\pi)^n \int \psi(\xi) \hat{u}(\xi) \overline{\hat{v}(\xi)} d\xi$$

is a SDF<sub>0</sub> if the following «sector condition» holds:

$$|\Im(\psi)| \leq \text{const } \Re(\psi(\xi)),$$

which gives  $(\mathcal{E}_2)$ .  $\mathcal{E}$  is symmetric  $\iff \psi$  is real. So there are Lévy processes which does not have a Dirichlet form (Berg + Forst  $\approx$  1973).

**Domain**  $\mathcal{F} = H^{\psi,1} = \{u \in L^2 : (1 + |\psi(\xi)|)^{1/2} \hat{u} \in L^2\}$ .

DRAFT

DRAFT

# Chapter 7

## EXCESSIVE FUNCTIONS

**Setting**  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  SDF $_{\gamma}$ , semigroup  $(T_t)_{t \geq 0}$ , resolvent  $(\mathbf{G}_\alpha) \alpha > \gamma$ , recall the «hatet» objects given by

$$\hat{\mathcal{E}}(u, v) := \mathcal{E}(v, u) \quad (\text{«dual form»})$$

**[ef-01] 7.1 Definition.**  $\alpha > 0$ ,  $u \in L^2(m)$  is called  $\alpha$ -excessive [ $\alpha$ -co-excessive], notation  $\text{Exc}(\alpha)$  [ $\hat{\text{Exc}}(\alpha)$ ], if

$$\begin{aligned} e^{-\alpha t} T_t u &\leq u \quad m - \text{a.s. } \forall t \geq 0, \\ [e^{-\alpha t} \hat{T}_t u] &\leq u \quad m - \text{a.s. } \forall t \geq 0, \end{aligned} \tag{7.1} \quad \boxed{\text{ef::eq01}}$$

**[ef-02] 7.2 Theorem.** Let  $u \in \mathcal{F}$ ,  $\alpha > \gamma$ . TFAE:

- (a)  $u$  is  $\alpha$ -excessive
- (b)  $\beta \mathbf{G}_{\alpha+\beta} u \leq u$  m-a.e.  $\forall \beta > 0$
- (c)  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, v) \geq 0 \quad \forall v \in \mathcal{F}^+ = \{w \in \mathcal{F} : w \geq 0\}$

Dual for the «hat versions».

**Proof.** (a)  $\implies$  (b) (holds even for  $u \in L^2(m)$ )

$$\beta \mathbf{G}_{\alpha+\beta} u = \int_0^\infty \beta e^{-(\alpha+\beta)t} T_t u \, dt \leq \int_0^\infty \beta e^{-\beta t} \, dt \cdot u$$

(b)  $\implies$  (c) Use approximating form  $\mathcal{E}_\beta$  of § 3 and

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, v) &= \lim_{\beta \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{E}^\beta(u, v) + \alpha \langle u, v \rangle_{L^2(m)} \\ &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \lim_{\beta \rightarrow \infty} \beta \left\langle u - \beta \mathbf{G}_\beta u \mathbf{G}_{\alpha+\beta} u - \beta \mathbf{G}_{\beta+\alpha} u, v \right\rangle_{L^2(m)} + \alpha \langle u, v \rangle_{L^2(m)}, \\ &= \lim_{\beta \rightarrow \infty} \left( \beta \left\langle u - \beta \mathbf{G}_{\beta+\alpha} u, v \right\rangle_{L^2(m)} + \alpha \left\langle u - \beta^2 \mathbf{G}_\beta \mathbf{G}_{\alpha+\beta} u, v \right\rangle_{L^2(m)} \right) \\ &= \lim_{\beta \rightarrow \infty} \left( \beta \left\langle u - \beta \mathbf{G}_{\beta+\alpha} u, v \right\rangle_{L^2(m)} + \alpha \left\langle u - \beta \mathbf{G}_\beta u, v \right\rangle_{L^2(m)} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. \underbrace{\alpha \langle \beta \mathbf{G}_\beta u - \beta \mathbf{G}_{\beta+\alpha} \beta \mathbf{G}_\beta u, v \rangle_{L^2(m)}}_{=\beta \mathbf{G}_\beta(u - \beta \mathbf{G}_{\alpha+\beta} u) \geq 0} \right), \end{aligned}$$

so the first and third term are positive by (b) and the second term goes to 0 b/o  $\beta \mathbf{G}_\beta \rightarrow \text{id}$  ( $\beta \rightarrow 0$ ).

(c)  $\Rightarrow$  (a) Pick  $v \in L_+^2(m)$ .

$$\hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha v - e^{-\alpha t} \hat{T}_t \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha v \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_0^t e^{-\alpha s} \hat{T}_s v \, ds \geq 0$$

and so by (c),

$$\begin{aligned} \langle u - e^{-\alpha t} T_t u, v \rangle_{L^2} &= \langle u, v - e^{-\alpha t} \hat{T}_t v \rangle_{L^2} \\ &\stackrel{(??)}{=} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha v - e^{-\alpha t} \hat{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha \hat{T}_t v)_{L^2} \stackrel{(c)}{\geq} 0 \end{aligned}$$

and so  $u - e^{-\alpha t} T_t u \geq 0$  as  $v$  arbitrary  $\geq 0$ . ■

ef-73 **7.3 Remark.** 1. 7.2 (a)  $\Rightarrow$  (b) only needs  $u \in L^2(m)$

2.  $u \in \text{Exc}(\alpha) \Rightarrow u \geq 0$

Indeed Using sub-Markov,

$$\|e^{-\alpha t} T_t u\|_{L^2(m)} \leq e^{-\alpha t} \|u\|_{L^2(m)}$$

**7.4 Remark** (Properties of  $\text{Exc}(\alpha)$ ). Let  $\alpha > \gamma$ .

- (a)  $f \in L_+^2(m) \Rightarrow \mathbf{G}_\alpha f \in \text{Exc}(\alpha)$
- (b)  $\mathcal{F} \cap (\text{Exc}(\alpha) - \text{Exc}(\alpha)) = \mathcal{F} \cap \{f - g : f, g \in \text{Exc}(\alpha)\}$  dense in  $(\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{E}_\alpha^s)$
- (c)  $u \in \text{Exc}(\alpha), u \leq v \in \mathcal{F} \Rightarrow u \in \mathcal{F}$
- (d)  $u \in \text{Exc}(\alpha) \cap \mathcal{F} \Rightarrow \mathbf{G}_\lambda u \in \text{Exc}(\alpha) \forall \lambda > \gamma$
- (e)  $f, g \in \text{Exc}(\alpha) \Rightarrow f \wedge g \in \text{Exc}(\alpha)$
- (f)  $\text{Exc}(\alpha) \subset \text{Exc}(\alpha + \beta) \forall \beta > 0$
- (g)  $f \in \text{Exc}(\alpha) \Rightarrow \beta \mathbf{G}_{\alpha+\beta} f \nearrow (\beta \uparrow)$
- (h)  $\text{Exc}(\alpha) + \text{Exc}(\alpha) \subset \text{Exc}(\alpha)$

**Proof.** (a) Since  $\mathbf{G}_\alpha f \in \mathcal{F}$ , we may use Proposition 7.2 or

$$\beta \mathbf{G}_{\alpha+\beta} \mathbf{G}_\alpha f \stackrel{\text{res}}{\underset{\text{eqn}}{=}} (\mathbf{G}_\alpha - \mathbf{G}_{\alpha+\beta}) f \leq \mathbf{G}_\alpha f.$$

(b)  $\mathcal{F} \cap (\text{Exc}(\alpha) - \text{Exc}(\alpha)) \stackrel{(a)}{\supseteq} \mathbf{G}_\alpha(L^2(m)) \cap \mathcal{F} \stackrel{\text{L3.6}}{\cong} \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \cap \mathcal{F} = \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$  dense in  $\mathcal{F}$

(c) By Theorem 3.5, we show  $\mathcal{E}^\beta(u, u)$  bounded for  $\beta > 0$ . So by CSI and  $\|\mathbf{G}_\delta\| \leq \frac{1}{\delta - \gamma}$

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{E}^\beta(u, u) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \beta \langle u - \beta \mathbf{G}_\beta u, u \rangle_{L^2(m)} \\ &= \beta \langle u - \beta \mathbf{G}_{\beta+\alpha} u, u \rangle_{L^2(m)} + \beta^2 \langle \mathbf{G}_{\beta+\alpha} u - \mathbf{G}_\beta u, u \rangle_{L^2(m)} \\ &\leq \beta \langle u - \beta \mathbf{G}_{\beta+\alpha} u, v \rangle_{L^2(m)} + \beta^2 \langle \mathbf{G}_{\beta+\alpha} u - \mathbf{G}_\beta u, u \rangle_{L^2(m)} \\ &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{E}^\beta(u, v) + \beta^2 \underbrace{\langle \mathbf{G}_{\alpha+\beta} u - \mathbf{G}_\beta u, u - v \rangle_{L^2(m)}}_{=-\alpha \mathbf{G}_\alpha \mathbf{G}_{\alpha+\beta} u} \\ &\stackrel{(\text{??})}{\leq} \kappa \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\lambda^\beta(u)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\gamma(v)} + \beta^2 \alpha \frac{1}{\beta - \gamma} \frac{1}{\alpha + \beta - \gamma} \|u\|_{L^2(m)} \|u - v\|_{L^2(m)},\end{aligned}$$

ok for all  $\lambda > \gamma \left( \frac{\beta}{\beta - \gamma} \right)^2$ , cf. (??). So for  $\beta \gg \gamma$  we get boundedness of the lhs.<sup>1</sup> Hence,  $u \in \mathcal{F}$ .

(d)

$$\beta \mathbf{G}_{\alpha+\beta} \mathbf{G}_\lambda u = \underbrace{\mathbf{G}_\lambda}_{\text{positive}} \underbrace{(\beta \mathbf{G}_{\alpha+\beta} u)}_{\leq u} \leq \mathbf{G}_\lambda u \quad \forall \beta > 0,$$

apply Proposition 7.2  $\implies \mathbf{G}_\lambda u \in \text{Exc}(\alpha)$ .

(e), (f), (g), (h) Exercise. Hint for (e):  $e^{-\alpha t} T_t f \leq f$ ,  $e^{-\alpha t} T_t g \leq g$  and  $T_t(f \wedge g) \leq T_t f, T_t g \curvearrowright e^{-\alpha t} T_t(f \wedge g) \leq f, g$ . Hint for (f)  $e^{-\alpha t} \leq 1$ . Hint for (g) Resolvent equation.

■

---

<sup>1</sup>See argument at the end of the proof of (??) in Lemma 3.4.

DRAFT

# Chapter 8

## CAPACITY

**Problem**  $\exists$  more than  $\# \mathbb{N}$  exceptional sets, so « $m$ -a.e.»,  $m$ -null sets not good enough.

**Way out** measure  $\longrightarrow$  capacity,  
a.e.  $\longrightarrow$  quasi-everywhere q.e. = outside a set of capacity 0

**Setting**  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  SDF $_\gamma$ ,  $\alpha > \gamma$ , assume  $(\mathcal{E}_1) - (\mathcal{E}_3), (\mathcal{E}_4)$ , but  $(\hat{\mathcal{E}}_4)$  not always required.

**Idea** Need a projection

**cap-81** **8.1 Definition.**  $\emptyset \neq \Gamma \subset \mathcal{F}$ , convex, closed,  $\alpha > \gamma$ . An  $\alpha$ -(co)projection of  $u \in \mathcal{F}$  is any  $v \in \Gamma$  [ $\hat{v} \in \Gamma$ ] with

$$\forall w \in \Gamma : \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u - v, w - v) \leq 0 \quad (8.1)$$

$$\forall w \in \Gamma : \hat{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha(u - \hat{v}, w - \hat{v}) \leq 0 \quad (8.1)$$

Notation:  $v = \pi_\Gamma^\alpha(u)$ ,  $\hat{v} = \hat{\pi}_\Gamma^\alpha(u)$ .

**Problem** well-defined?

**cap-82** **8.2 Lemma.**  $\pi_\Gamma^\alpha(u), \hat{\pi}_\Gamma^\alpha(u)$  exists and is unique ( $u \in \mathcal{F}$ ).

**Proof.** Rewrite (8.1) as

$$\forall w \in \Gamma : \underbrace{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, w - v)}_{=: \mathcal{J}(w-v)} \leq \mathcal{E}_\alpha(v, w - v), \quad (8.2)$$

but  $\mathcal{J}$  is a linear functional,  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha$ -cts, since  $u$  is fixed. Hence, by Stampacchia's theorem,  $\exists!$  unique solution  $v$  of (8.2). «Hat versions» analogously. ■

We need special  $\Gamma$ s and  $\pi_\Gamma^\alpha$ s.

**cap-83** **8.3 Definition.**  $A \subset X$  Borel set.<sup>1</sup>

$$\mathcal{L}_A := \left\{ w \in \mathcal{F} : w|_A \stackrel{=}{\geq} 1 \text{ m-a.e.} \right\} \quad (8.3)$$

<sup>1</sup>Exercise:  $\mathcal{L}_A^{\neq}$  convex, closed in  $\mathcal{F}$ . Hint: Use a subsequence and a.e. convergence. In the classical and symmetric case  $\mathcal{L}_A = \mathcal{L}_A^{\neq}$

cap-84

**8.4 Definition.**  $e_A^\alpha := \pi_\mathcal{L}^\alpha(0)$  [ $\hat{e}_A^\alpha := \hat{\pi}_\mathcal{L}^\alpha(0)$ ] ( $0 \in \mathcal{F}$ ) is the  $\alpha$ -(co)equilibrium potential of  $A \subset X$ ,  $A$  Borel.

cap-85

**8.5 Lemma** (Properties of  $e_A$ ).  $A \subset X$  Borel.

- (a)  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha) \leq \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha, w) \forall w \in \mathcal{L}_A$ , Dual for  $\wedge$ -version
- (b)  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha) \leq \kappa_\alpha^2 \mathcal{E}_\alpha(w) \forall w \in \mathcal{L}_A$ , Dual for  $\wedge$ -version
- (c)  $0 \leq e_A^\alpha \leq 1$  and  $e_A^\alpha|_A = 1$  m-a.e., but  $\hat{e}_A^\alpha \geq 0$  and  $\hat{e}_A^\alpha|_A \leq 1$  (b/o do not have  $(\hat{\mathcal{E}}_4)$ , only  $(\mathcal{E}_4)$ ).
- (d)  $u \in \mathcal{F}, u|_A = 1$  m-a.e., then

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha, u) &= \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha) \\ \hat{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha(\hat{e}_A^\alpha, u) &= \hat{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha(\hat{e}_A^\alpha, e_A^\alpha)\end{aligned}$$

- (e)  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha) = 0 \implies m(A)$ . Dual for  $\wedge$ -version

- (f)  $e_A^\alpha \in \text{Exc}(\alpha), \hat{e}_A^\alpha \in \hat{\text{Exc}}(\alpha)$

- (g)  $A \subset B, e_A^\alpha \leq e_B^\alpha$ , Dual for  $\wedge$ -version

**Proof.** (a)  $v = \pi_\Gamma^\alpha(0), u = 0, \Gamma = \mathcal{L}_A$ , then (8.1) gives

$$\mathcal{E}_\alpha(0 - e_A^\alpha, w - e_A^\alpha) \leq 0 \quad \forall w \in \mathcal{L}_A.$$

(b)

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha) &\stackrel{(a)}{\leq} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha, w) \\ &\stackrel{\text{sector}}{\leq} \kappa_\alpha \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(w)}\end{aligned}$$

(c) **Show**  $e_A^\alpha \stackrel{?}{=} \underbrace{(e_A^\alpha)^+ \wedge 1}_{\in \mathcal{F} \text{ b/o } (\mathcal{E}'_4)} \in \mathcal{L}_A$ , as  $(e_A^\alpha)^+ \wedge 1 = 1$  on  $A$

$$\begin{aligned}0 &\leq \mathcal{E}_\alpha((e_A^\alpha)^+ \wedge 1 - e_A^\alpha) \\ &= \underbrace{\mathcal{E}_\alpha((e_A^\alpha)^+ \wedge 1, (e_A^\alpha)^+ \wedge 1 - e_A^\alpha)}_{\leq 0 \text{ b/o } (\mathcal{E}'_4)} - \underbrace{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha, (e_A^\alpha)^+ \wedge 1 - e_A^\alpha)}_{\in \mathcal{L}_A} \\ &\quad \underbrace{\geq 0 \text{ by (a)}}_{\geq 0}\end{aligned}$$

$$\leq 0$$

So  $(e_A^\alpha)^+ \wedge 1 = e_A^\alpha$  as functions of  $\mathcal{F}$ , hence m-a.e.

(d)  $v \in \mathcal{F}, v|_A \geq 0 \implies v + e_A^\alpha|_A \geq 1.$

$$\begin{aligned} &\stackrel{(a)}{\implies} \quad \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha) \leq \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha, \underbrace{e_A^\alpha + v}_{\cong w \in \mathcal{L}_A}) \\ &\implies \quad 0 \leq \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha, v) \quad \forall v \in \mathcal{F}, v|_A \geq 0 \\ &\stackrel{\pm v}{\implies} \quad 0 = \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha, v) \quad \forall v \in \mathcal{F}, v|_A = 0, \text{ same for } \hat{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha. \end{aligned}$$

If  $u \in \mathcal{F}$  and  $u|_A = 1$ , then  $v := e_A^\alpha - u \in \mathcal{F}$  and  $v|_A = 0 \implies$  gives formulae.<sup>2</sup>

(e) Trivial as  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s$  ( $\alpha > \gamma$ ) as a scalar product (+ (c)).

(f)  $v \in \mathcal{F}, v \geq 0 \implies v + e_A^\alpha|_A \geq 1.$

$$\begin{aligned} &\stackrel{(a)}{\implies} \quad \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha, v + e_A^\alpha) \geq \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha, e_A^\alpha) \\ &\implies \quad \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha, v) \geq 0 \\ &\stackrel{7.2 (c)}{\implies} \quad e_A^\alpha \text{ excessive} \end{aligned}$$

Same for  $\hat{e}_A^\alpha$  co-excessive  $\stackrel{??}{\implies} \hat{e}_A^\alpha \geq 0 \implies$  proves 2nd line of (c).

(g)  $A \subset B$ . We show  $e_A^\alpha \wedge e_B^\alpha = e_A^\alpha$ . Know,  $e_A^\alpha, e_B^\alpha \in \text{Exc}(\alpha) \stackrel{??}{\implies} e_A^\alpha \wedge e_B^\alpha \in \text{Exc}(\alpha)$ .  
Hence

$$\mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha \wedge e_B^\alpha, e_A^\alpha - e_A^\alpha \wedge e_B^\alpha) \stackrel{?? c}{\geq 0} \quad (*)$$

But (a)

$$\begin{aligned} &\implies \quad \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha, e_A^\alpha \wedge e_B^\alpha) - \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha, e_A^\alpha) \geq 0 \\ &\iff \quad \mathcal{E}_\alpha(-e_A^\alpha, e_A^\alpha - e_A^\alpha \wedge e_B^\alpha) \geq 0 \end{aligned} \quad (**)$$

Now add (\*) and (\*\*)

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha \wedge e_B^\alpha - e_A^\alpha, e_A^\alpha - e_A^\alpha \wedge e_B^\alpha) \geq 0 \\ &\implies \quad 0 \leq \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha - e_A^\alpha \wedge e_B^\alpha, e_A^\alpha - e_A^\alpha \wedge e_B^\alpha) \leq 0 \\ &\implies \quad e_A^\alpha = e_A^\alpha \wedge e_B^\alpha \end{aligned}$$

■

**Remark** 8.5 (b) yields  $(e_A^\alpha, \hat{e}_A^\alpha \in \mathcal{L}_A)$

$$\mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha) \leq \kappa_\alpha^2 \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\hat{e}_A^\alpha) \leq \kappa^4 \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha) \quad (\#)$$

---

<sup>2</sup>Attention: if we know that  $\hat{e}_A^\alpha|_A = 1$ , then same trick work with  $v = \hat{e}_A^\alpha - u$  and more results,  $\mathcal{L}_A^{\neq}$ .

cap-86

**8.6 Definition.**  $U \subset X$  open. Then the  $\alpha$ -capacity

$$\text{cap}_\alpha(U) = \begin{cases} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_U^\alpha, \hat{e}_U^\alpha) & \mathcal{L}_U \neq \emptyset \\ +\infty & \mathcal{L}_U = \emptyset \end{cases} \quad (8.4)$$

(#) follows<sup>3</sup>

$$\text{cap}_\alpha(U) \asymp \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\hat{e}_U^\alpha) \asymp \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_U^\alpha) \quad (8.5)$$

cap-87

**8.7 Lemma** (Properties of  $\text{cap}_\alpha$ ).  $U_n, U, V \subset X$  open,  $\alpha > \gamma$ .

- (a)  $U \subset V \implies \text{cap}_\alpha(U) \leq \text{cap}_\alpha(V)$  (monotone)
- (b)  $\text{cap}_\alpha(U \cup V) + \text{cap}_\alpha(U \cap V) \leq \text{cap}_\alpha(U) + \text{cap}_\alpha(V)$  (strong sub-additive)
- (c)  $U_n \uparrow U = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} U_n \implies \text{cap}_\alpha(U_n) \uparrow \text{cap}_\alpha(U)$  (continuity from below)

**Proof.** (a)

$$\begin{aligned} \text{cap}_\alpha(U) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_U^\alpha, \hat{e}_U^\alpha) \\ &\stackrel{\hat{e}_U^\alpha \leq \hat{e}_V^\alpha}{\leq} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_U^\alpha, \hat{e}_V^\alpha) \\ &\stackrel{e_U^\alpha \in \text{Exc}(\alpha)}{=} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_V^\alpha, \hat{e}_V^\alpha) \\ &\stackrel{e_V^\alpha \leq \hat{e}_V^\alpha}{\leq} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_V^\alpha, \hat{e}_V^\alpha) = \text{cap}_\alpha(V) \\ &\stackrel{\hat{e}_V^\alpha \in \widehat{\text{Exc}}(\alpha)}{=} \end{aligned}$$

(b) **Claim**  $\hat{e}_{U \cup V}^\alpha \leq \hat{e}_U^\alpha + \hat{e}_V^\alpha$ . Indeed:  $W := U \cup V \iff \hat{e}_W^\alpha = \hat{e}_W^\alpha \wedge (\hat{e}_U^\alpha + \hat{e}_V^\alpha)$ .

$$\begin{aligned} 1^o \quad & \hat{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha \left( \underbrace{\hat{e}_W^\alpha}_{\text{Exc}(\alpha), 8.5g} \wedge \underbrace{(\hat{e}_U^\alpha + \hat{e}_V^\alpha)}_{\text{Exc}(\alpha), 8.5g, h}, \underbrace{\hat{e}_W^\alpha - \hat{e}_W^\alpha \wedge (\hat{e}_U^\alpha + \hat{e}_V^\alpha)}_{\geq 0, \mathcal{F}} \right) \geq 0 \\ & \underbrace{\quad \quad \quad}_{\text{Exc}(\alpha), 7.4 e} \end{aligned}$$

$$2^o \quad \hat{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha(\hat{e}_W^\alpha) - \hat{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha(\hat{e}_W^\alpha, \hat{e}_W^\alpha \wedge (\hat{e}_U^\alpha + \hat{e}_V^\alpha)) \leq 0 \text{ by 8.5 (a).}$$

Now subtract 1<sup>o</sup> - 2<sup>o</sup>

$$\begin{aligned} & \implies 0 \leq \hat{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha(\hat{e}_W^\alpha \wedge (\hat{e}_U^\alpha + \hat{e}_V^\alpha) - \hat{e}_W^\alpha) \leq 0 \\ & \implies \text{claim } \hat{e}_W^\alpha = \hat{e}_{U \cup V}^\alpha \leq \hat{e}_U^\alpha + \hat{e}_V^\alpha \end{aligned}$$

<sup>3</sup>  $\asymp$  means comparable with absolute constants w.r.t  $U$ .

Now

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{cap}_\alpha(U \cup V) + \text{cap}_\alpha(U \cap V) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_{U \cup V}^\alpha) + \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\underbrace{e_{U \cap V}^\alpha}_{\substack{\text{Exc}(\alpha) \\ \leq \hat{e}_{U \cap V}^\alpha}}) \\
 &\leq \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_{U \cup V}^\alpha, \hat{e}_{U \cup V}^\alpha) + \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_{U \cap V}^\alpha, \hat{e}_{U \cap V}^\alpha) \\
 &\leq \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\underbrace{e_{U \cap V}^\alpha + e_{U \cap V}^\alpha}_{\geq 1 \text{ on } U, V}, \hat{e}_U^\alpha + \hat{e}_V^\alpha) \\
 &\stackrel{8.5 \text{ (d)}}{=} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_U^\alpha, \hat{e}_U^\alpha) + \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_V^\alpha, \hat{e}_V^\alpha) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{cap}_\alpha(U) + \text{cap}_\alpha(V)
 \end{aligned}$$

Fix

$$\text{cap}(U \cup V) \leq \text{cap}_\alpha(U) + \text{cap}_\alpha(V).$$

**Proof.** 1°  $\hat{e}_{U \cup V}^\alpha \leq \hat{e}_U^\alpha e + \hat{e}_V^\alpha$ .

Further

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{cap}_\alpha(U \cup V) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_{U \cup V}^\alpha, \hat{e}_{U \cup V}^\alpha) \\
 &\stackrel{\text{Exc}}{\leq} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_{U \cup V}^\alpha) \\
 &\stackrel{8.5 \text{ (d)}}{=} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_U^\alpha, \hat{e}_U^\alpha) + \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_V^\alpha, \hat{e}_V^\alpha) = \text{cap}_\alpha(U) + \text{cap}_\alpha(V).
 \end{aligned}$$

■

(c) **Always ok**  $\sup_n \text{cap}_\alpha(U_n) \leq \text{cap}_\alpha(U)$ . WLOG assume  $\sup_n \text{cap}_\alpha(U_n) < \infty$ .

$$\begin{aligned}
 \infty > \sup_n \text{cap}_\alpha(U_n) &= \sup_n \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_{U_n}^\alpha, \hat{e}_{U_n}^\alpha) \\
 &\asymp \sup_n \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\hat{e}_{U_n}^\alpha)
 \end{aligned}$$

Then (see FA refresher)  $\exists \hat{e} \in \mathcal{F} \exists n(k) : \hat{e}_{U_{n(k)}} \rightarrow \hat{e}$ , even  $\hat{e}_{U_{n(k)}} \uparrow \hat{e}$  m-a.e. and  $\hat{e} \in \mathcal{L}_U$ .  
Then<sup>4</sup>, for any  $w \in \mathcal{L}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathcal{E}_\alpha(w, \hat{e}) &= \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(w, \hat{e}_{U_{n(k)}}^\alpha) \\
 &\stackrel{8.5}{\geq} \liminf_k \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\hat{e}_{U_{n(k)}}^\alpha) \\
 &\stackrel{\text{resonance}}{\geq} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\hat{e})
 \end{aligned}$$

---

<sup>4</sup>Exercise

Hence,  $\hat{e} = \hat{e}_U$  by uniqueness of  $\hat{e}_U$ . Moreover

$$\begin{aligned}\text{cap}_\alpha(U) &= \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_U, \hat{e}_U) = \lim_k \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_U^\alpha, \hat{e}_{U_{n(k)}}^\alpha) \\ &\stackrel{8.5(d)}{=} \lim_k \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_{U_{n(k)}}^\alpha, \hat{e}_{U_{n(k)}}^\alpha) \\ &= \lim_k \text{cap}_\alpha(U_{n(k)}).\end{aligned}$$

Since  $\text{cap}_\alpha$  is monotone  $\Rightarrow$  subsequence does not matter. ■

### Exercises

- (1)  $u_n \rightharpoonup u \Rightarrow \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_n, w) \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, w) \forall w \in \mathcal{F}$ . Hint: linear, sector condition, use Riesz.
- (2) 8.7 ok for all Borel sets.
- (3) 8.7 (c) ok for any  $\mathbf{A}_\lambda \uparrow \mathbf{A}, \mathbf{A}_\lambda \uparrow \mathbf{A}$ .
- (4) As for measures we have 8.7 b) + 8.7 c)  $\Rightarrow \text{cap}_\alpha(\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} U_n) \leq \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \text{cap}_\alpha(U_n)$ .
- (5) 8.7 holds for Borel sets (not only for open sets).

Now Standard procedure (Choquet, ~50-60) to extend  $\text{cap}_\alpha|_{\mathcal{O}}$ ,  $\mathcal{O}$  the open sets

```
\begin{definition}\label{cap-88}
```

$A \subset X$ . Then  
Not abuse in general notation. This \$\copy\$ differs from \$\subset\$  
 $\alpha(A) := \inf \{\alpha(U) : U \supset A, U \text{ open}\}$

```
\end{definition}
```

```
\begin{theorem}\label{cap-89}
```

$\alpha(A)$  is an  $\{\text{bfseries}$  (outer) Choquet capacity $\}$ , i.e.  
Note (c)

```
\begin{enumerate}[(a)]
```

- $A \subset B \Rightarrow \alpha(A) \leq \alpha(B)$
- $A_n \uparrow A \Rightarrow \alpha(A_n) \uparrow \alpha(A)$
- $K_n \downarrow K$  cpt sets  $\Rightarrow \alpha(K_n) \downarrow \alpha(K)$

```
\end{enumerate}
```

```
\end{theorem}
```

```

\begin{proof}
\begin{enumerate}[(a)]
\item $U, V$ open and $V \supset B \supset A$, so
\begin{align*}
\inf \{ \alpha(U) : U \supset A \} \leq \inf \{ \alpha(V) : V \supset
\end{align*}
since there exists more $A$ covers.

\item $A_n \uparrow A$. By definition $U_n \supset A_n$ open and
\begin{align*}
\alpha(A_n) \leq \alpha(U_n) \leq \alpha(A_n) + \frac{\epsilon}{2}
\end{align*}
If $U_n \uparrow$, we are done, since
\begin{align*}
\alpha(A) \leq \alpha(U) \text{ os{\ref{cap-86}}} \lim_n \alpha(U_n) =
\end{align*}
But $U_n \rightarrow U_1 \dots \cup \dots \cup U_n \uparrow$, $U_1 \cup \dots \cup U_n \uparrow$.
\begin{align*}
\alpha(U_1 \cup \dots \cup U_n) \leq \alpha(\underbrace{A_1 \dots A_n}_{\leq \alpha(A_n) + (1 - 2^{-n})\epsilon + \alpha(A_{n+1})}) +
\end{align*}
Now $n \curvearrowright n+1$.
\begin{align*}
\alpha(\underbrace{U_1 \cup \dots \cup U_n}_U) \cup \underbrace{\dots}_{\alpha(A_n) + (1 - 2^{-n})\epsilon + \alpha(A_{n+1})} +
\end{align*}
so ok.

\item
\begin{align*}
\inf_n \alpha(K_n) \text{ os[\leq]{to show}} \alpha(K) \text{ os[\leq]{\checkmark}}
\end{align*}
Let $\epsilon > 0 \ \exists U \supset K$ open.
\begin{align*}
\alpha(K) \leq \alpha(U) \leq \alpha(K) + \epsilon.
\end{align*}
\forall n \ \exists n_0 \ \forall n \geq n_0 : K_n \subset U \text{ (as } U \supset K = \bigcap_n K_n\text{)}
\begin{align*}
\alpha(K_n) \leq \alpha(U) \leq \alpha(K) + \epsilon
\end{align*}

```

## 80 - Capacity

```

make $\inf_n$, make $\epsilon \downarrow 0$. \qedhere
\end{enumerate}
\end{proof}

```

We now use  $\text{\textbackslash cpy\_}\alpha(A)$  as above. \\

```
\bfseries Aim\hspace*{1em} Explore \enquote{smallness}\\
```

```

{\bfseries Exercise}
\begin{enumerate}[(1)]
\item  $\text{\textbackslash cpy\_}\alpha$  is strong sub-additive
\item Using part (a), it holds  $\forall A_n \subset B_n$ 
\begin{align*}
\text{\textbackslash cpy\_}\alpha(B_1 \cup \dots \cup B_n) - \text{\textbackslash cpy\_}\alpha(A_1 \cup \dots \cup A_n)
\end{align*}
\end{enumerate}
\end{aligned}
```

cap-810 **8.8 Definition.** (a)  $\{F_n\}$  is a(n  $\mathcal{E}$ -)nest, if  $F_n$  is closed,  $F_n \uparrow$  and  $\lim_n \text{cap}_\alpha(X \setminus F_n) = 0$ .

(b)  $\{F_n\}$  regular ( $\mathcal{E}$ -)nest, if

$$F_n = \text{spt}(\mathbb{1}_{F_n} \cdot m).$$

$$\iff \forall x \in F_n \ \forall \text{neighbourhoods } U(x) \text{ of } x : m(F_n \cap U(x)) > 0.$$

(c)  $N \subset X$  is ( $\mathcal{E}$ -)exceptional, if  $\text{cap}_\alpha(N) = 0 \iff \exists \text{ nest } \{F_n\} : N \subset \bigcap_n F_n^c$ .

(d) A property  $\Pi(x)$  holds quasi-everywhere (q.e.) if  $\{x : \Pi(x) \text{ fails.}\}$  is exceptional.

(e) A q.e. defined  $f : X \setminus \text{exceptional} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{R}}$  is quasi-continuous (q.c.) if

$$\forall \varepsilon > 0 \ \exists U = U_\varepsilon \subset X \text{ open, } \text{cap}_\alpha(U) < \varepsilon : f|_{X \setminus U} \text{ is cts.}$$

**Notation**  $\mathcal{C}(\{F_n\}) = \{u : u|_{F_n} \text{ cts, } \{F_n\} \text{ nest, } n = 1, 2, \dots\}$ .

### Exercise

(1)  $u$  is q.c.  $\iff \exists \text{ nest and } u \in \mathcal{C}(\{F_n\})$ .

cap-811 **8.9 Lemma.**  $\{F_n\}$  nest. Then  $\{F'_n\}$  with  $F'_n := \text{spt}(\mathbb{1}_{F_n} \cdot m)$  is a regular nest.

**Proof.** Let  $F$  be closed,  $F' := \text{spt}(\mathbb{1}_F \cdot m)$ . Then it is clear that  $F' \subset F$  and  $m(F \setminus F') = 0$  as  $F'$  is the smallest closed set s.t.  $(F')^c$  is a  $\mathbb{1}_F \cdot m$ -null set). Now set  $U' := X \setminus F'$ ,  $U := X \setminus F$ , then  $m(U' \setminus U) = m(F' \setminus F) = 0$ . Since  $e_U, e_{U'}, \hat{e}_U, \hat{e}_{U'}$  are defined via  $\mathcal{L}_U, \mathcal{L}_{U'}$  and as  $\mathcal{L}_U = \mathcal{L}_{U'}$ , we get  $\text{cap}_\alpha(U) = \text{cap}_\alpha(U')$  (minimizers are equal). ■

cap-812 **8.10 Lemma.** (a)  $\mathcal{S} = \text{countably many q.c. functions } \{f_k\}_k$ . Then  $\exists$  regular  $\mathcal{E}$ -nest  $\{F_n\}_n$  with  $\mathcal{S} \subset \mathcal{C}(\{F_n\})$  («uniform nest»).

(b)  $\{F_n\}$  is regular  $\mathcal{E}$ -nest,  $u \in \mathcal{C}(\{F_n\})$ ,  $u \geq 0$   $m$ -a.s.  $\implies \forall x \in \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} F_n : u(x) \geq 0$  or,  $u \geq 0$  q.e., respectively.

**Proof.** (a)  $\forall k \exists$  nests  $\{F_n^k\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ,  $\text{cap}_\alpha(X \setminus F_n^k) \leq \frac{1}{n^{2k}}$  and  $f_k \in \mathcal{C}(\{F_n^k\}_n)$ . Set

$$F_n := \bigcup_{k \in \mathbb{N}} F_n^k \quad (\text{closed}).$$

Then

$$\text{cap}_\alpha(X \setminus F_n) \stackrel{\text{-additive}}{\leq} \sum_k \underbrace{\text{cap}_\alpha(X \setminus F_n^k)}_{\leq \frac{1}{n^{2k}}} \stackrel{\text{-sub}}{\leq} \frac{1}{n},$$

and  $f_k \in \mathcal{C}(\{F_n\}_n)$ .<sup>5</sup> By 8.9  $F'_n := \text{spt}(\mathbb{1}_{F_n} \cdot m)$  does the trick.

(b) Assume  $\exists n \exists x \in F_n : u(x) < 0$ .  $u|_{F_n}$  cts  $\implies \exists$  n'hood  $U(x) : u|_{U(x) \cap F_n} < 0$ . But, since we have a regular nest,  $m(F_n \cap U(x)) > 0$ . So this is a contradiction to  $u \geq 0$   $m$ -a.e. ■

cap-813 **8.11 Lemma** (Capacity finer than measure).  $\text{cap}_\alpha(A) = 0 \implies m(A) = 0$ .

**Proof.**

$$\begin{aligned} 0 = \text{cap}_\alpha(A) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha, \underbrace{\hat{e}_A^\alpha}_{\in \mathcal{L}_A}) \\ &\stackrel{8.5 \text{ (a)}}{\geq} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha) = 0 \end{aligned}$$

$$\implies \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_A^\alpha) = 0$$

$$\stackrel{8.5 \text{ (e)}}{\implies} m(A) = 0. \quad \blacksquare$$

**Question** For  $\alpha, \beta > \gamma$ . True?  $\text{cap}_\alpha \asymp \text{cap}_\beta$ .

<sup>5</sup>New nest is smaller than the «private nest» of  $f_k$ .

cap-814

**8.12 Definition.**  $u, u_n : X \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{R}}$  functions.

(a)  $\tilde{u}$  is a **quasi-continuous (q.e.) modification** of  $u$  if

- $u = \tilde{u}$   $m$ -a.e., i.e.  $\tilde{u}$  is an  $m$ -version of  $u$ .<sup>6</sup>
- $\tilde{u}$  is q.c.

(b)  $u_n \xrightarrow{n \uparrow \infty} u$  **q.e. uniformly** if

$$\forall \varepsilon \exists U = U_\varepsilon \text{ open: } \text{cap}_\alpha(U) < \varepsilon \wedge u_n \xrightarrow[\text{uniformly on } X \setminus U]{n \uparrow \infty} u.$$

**Exercise**  $u \pm v \stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=} \tilde{u} \pm \tilde{v}$  (need joint nest,  $\Leftrightarrow$  q.e.  $\Rightarrow$  b/o 8.9 b) we are q.c.).

Key to existence of  $\tilde{u}$  is a Markov-type inequality.

cap-815

**8.13 Lemma.**  $u \in \mathcal{F} \cap \mathcal{C}(X)$ . Then

$$\text{cap}_\alpha(|u| > \lambda) \leq \left(\frac{\kappa_\alpha}{\lambda}\right)^2 \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, u), \quad (8.6) \quad [\text{cap}::\text{eq0}]$$

where  $\kappa$  denotes the sector constant.

**Proof.** Set  $U = \{|u| > \lambda\}$  open,  $\frac{1}{\lambda}|u| \geq 1$  on  $U \implies \frac{1}{\lambda}|u| \in \mathcal{L}_U$ . Then<sup>7</sup>

$$\begin{aligned} \text{cap}_\alpha(U) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_U^\alpha, \hat{e}_U^\alpha) \\ &\stackrel{8.5 \text{ (a)}}{\leq} \mathcal{E}_\alpha\left(\left(\frac{1}{\lambda}|u|\right) \wedge 1, \hat{e}_U^\alpha\right) \\ &\stackrel{\text{sector}}{\leq} \frac{\kappa_\alpha}{\lambda} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(|u| \wedge \lambda)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(\hat{e}_U^\alpha)} \\ &\stackrel{3.17}{\leq} \frac{\kappa_\alpha}{\lambda} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(\hat{e}_U^\alpha)} \\ &\leq \frac{\kappa_\alpha}{\lambda} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(e_U^\alpha, \hat{e}_U^\alpha)}, \end{aligned}$$

then the claim follows by definition of  $\text{cap}_\alpha(U)$ . Idea for the last inequality:

$$\mathcal{E}_\alpha(\hat{e}_U^\alpha) = \hat{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha(\hat{e}_U^\alpha) \leq \hat{\mathcal{E}}_\alpha(\hat{e}_U^\alpha, e_U^\alpha),$$

since  $e_U^\alpha \in \mathcal{L}_U$ , 8.5 (a). ■

<sup>6</sup>So keep in mind,  $\tilde{u}$  is the function as a good candidate for the equivalence class  $u$ . So it is all about choice of a good  $L^2$ -representative.

<sup>7</sup>Use Theorem 3.17,  $T(x) = |x| \wedge \lambda$  and show  $|T(x) - T(y)| \leq |x - y|$ .

Existence of  $\tilde{u} \cong \text{«Lusin theorem»}$  for capacities.

cap-816 **8.14 Theorem.** Let  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  regular SDF $_{\gamma}$ . Then any  $u \in \mathcal{F}$  has a q.c. modification  $\tilde{u}$ .

**Proof.**<sup>8</sup> Fix  $u \in \mathcal{F}$ . By regularity  $\exists (w_n)_n \subset F \cap \mathcal{C}_c(X) : w_n \xrightarrow[a.e.]{\mathcal{E}_{\alpha}^s} u$  (worse case take subsequence for a.e.). Then we find a subsequence  $(u_n)_n \subset (w_n)_n$  with<sup>9</sup>

$$\mathcal{E}_{\alpha}^s(u_{n+1} - u_n) < 2^{-3n}.$$

Then by (8.6)

$$\text{cap}_{\alpha}(|u_{n+1} - u_n| > 2^{-n}) \leq \frac{\kappa_{\alpha}^2 2^{2n}}{2^{3n}} = \frac{\kappa_{\alpha}^2}{2^n}.$$

Define

$$F_n = \bigcap_{k=n}^{\infty} \{|u_{k+1} - u_k| \leq 2^{-k}\}, \quad U_n = X \setminus F_n.$$

Then the  $F_n$  are closed,  $F_n \uparrow$ . Now we get

$$\begin{aligned} \text{cap}_{\alpha}(U_n) &= \text{cap}_{\alpha}\left(\bigcup_{k=n}^{\infty} \{|u_{k+1} - u_k| > 2^{-k}\}\right) \\ &\stackrel{(8.6)}{\leq} \sum_{k=n}^{\infty} \underbrace{\text{cap}_{\alpha}(|u_{k+1} - u_k| > 2^{-k})}_{\leq \frac{\kappa_{\alpha}^2}{2^k}} \leq 2 \frac{\kappa_{\alpha}^2}{2^n}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus,  $\{F_n\}$  are nests and by definition,  $\forall N \in \mathbb{N} \ \forall x \in F_N \ \forall m, n > M \geq N :$

$$|u_n(x) - u_m(x)| \leq \sum_{k=M}^{\infty} |u_{k+1}(x) - u_k(x)| \leq 2 \cdot 2^{-M},$$

and so  $u_n \xrightarrow[\text{on } F_N]{\text{uniformly}} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} u$ . Set

$$\tilde{u}(x) := \begin{cases} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} u_n(x) & x \in \bigcup_{N \in \mathbb{N}} F_N \\ 0 & \text{else} \end{cases}$$

$\tilde{u}$  is cts on each  $F_N$ ,  $\{F_N\}$  is an  $\mathcal{E}$ -nest, i.e.  $\tilde{u} \in \mathcal{C}(\{F_N\})$ . So we need to show that  $\tilde{u} \xrightarrow{\text{a.e.}} u$ .

$$\{\tilde{u} \neq u\} \subset \bigcap_N F_N^c \cup \underbrace{\left\{u \neq \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} u_n\right\}}_{m\text{-null set}}$$

■

<sup>8</sup>Note the analogous to the proof of the Fischer-Riesz theorem.

<sup>9</sup>Note that we are on the diagonal so symmetric  $\mathcal{E}$  or not does not matter.

**Remark** Nothing said about measurability. So we need to work with complete measure spaces.

cap-817 **8.15 Corollary** (Chebychev-type inequality).  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  as in 8.14,  $u \in \mathcal{F}$ . Then<sup>10</sup>

$$\text{cap}_\alpha(|\tilde{u}| > \lambda) \leq \frac{\kappa_\alpha^2}{\lambda^2} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u). \quad (8.7) \quad \boxed{\text{cap} :: \text{eq0}}$$

**Proof.**  $u \in \mathcal{F}$ ,  $\tilde{u}, u_n$  as in proof of 8.14. Then by 8.14

$$\forall \varepsilon > 0 \exists U = U_\varepsilon \text{ open: } \text{cap}_\alpha(U_\varepsilon) < \varepsilon : u_n \xrightarrow[\text{on } X \setminus U_\varepsilon]{\text{uniformly}} \tilde{u}.$$

Now

$$\{|\tilde{u}| > \lambda\} \stackrel{\forall n \geq N_\varepsilon}{\subset} \{|u_n| > \lambda - \varepsilon\} \cup U_\varepsilon$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} \text{cap}_\alpha(|\tilde{u}| > \lambda) &\stackrel{8.7(b)}{\leq} \underbrace{\text{cap}_\alpha(|u_n| > \lambda - \varepsilon)}_{\leq \frac{\kappa_\alpha^2}{(\lambda - \varepsilon)^2} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u_n)} + \underbrace{\text{cap}_\alpha(U_\varepsilon)}_{\leq \varepsilon} \\ &\xrightarrow[\varepsilon \text{ fixed}]{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\kappa_\alpha^2}{(\lambda - \varepsilon)^2} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u) + \varepsilon \quad (u_n \xrightarrow{\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s} u) \\ &\xrightarrow{\varepsilon \downarrow 0} \frac{\kappa_\alpha^2}{\lambda^2} \mathcal{E}_\alpha(u). \end{aligned}$$

■

**Remark** In general, we have  $\text{cap}_\alpha(A) = 0 \implies m(A) = 0$

Have  $\beta \geq \alpha > \gamma$ :  $\text{cap}_\alpha(A) \leq \text{const.}_{K_\alpha^6} \text{cap}_\beta(A)$

cap-818 **8.16 Corollary.**  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  regular SDF $_\gamma$ ,  $(u_n) \subset \mathcal{F}$ ,  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha^s$ -Cauchy ( $\alpha > \gamma$ ),  $\tilde{u}_n$  q.c.-modifications

$$\exists (\tilde{u}_{n(k)})_k \subset (\tilde{u}_n)_n \exists \text{ q.c. } \tilde{u} \in \mathcal{F} \text{ s.t. } \tilde{u}_{n(k)} \xrightarrow[\text{and in } \mathcal{E}_\alpha^s]{\text{q.e. uniformly}} \tilde{u}.$$

**Proof.** Use (8.7) and 8.13 and get<sup>11</sup>

$$\text{cap}_\alpha(|\tilde{u}_{n(k+1)} - \tilde{u}_{n(k)}| > 2^{-k}) \leq 2^{-k}$$

<sup>10</sup>Note  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u) = \mathcal{E}_\alpha(\tilde{u})$ ,  $\tilde{u}$  is  $L^2$ -representative of  $u$ .

<sup>11</sup>Mind:  $\tilde{u}_{n(k)}$  is a suitable subsequence s.t.  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(\tilde{u}_{n(k+1)} - \tilde{u}_{n(k)}) \leq 2^{-k}$  and  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(\tilde{u}) = \mathcal{E}_\alpha(w)$ ,  $u \pm v = \tilde{u} \pm \tilde{v}$ . Choose the same nest for everything, ok by 8.10.

Now take a joint nest  $(\Phi_n)_n$  of  $(\tilde{u}_n)_n$

$$F_k = \bigcap_{l \geq k} \left\{ |\tilde{u}_{n(l+1)} - \tilde{u}_{n(l)}| \leq 2^{-l} \right\} \cap \Phi_{n(l)}$$

are closed. Use  $U_k = X \setminus F_k$  open.

**Now**  $(F_k)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a nest

**Set**  $\tilde{u}(x) := \begin{cases} \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \tilde{u}_{n(k)}(x) & \text{on } \bigcup_k F_k \\ 0 & \text{else} \end{cases}$

$\Rightarrow \tilde{u} \in \mathcal{C}(\{F_k\})$  and so  $u = \tilde{u}$  m-a.e. ■

Now let  $(\mathbf{G}_\alpha)_{\alpha > \gamma}$ ,  $(T_t)_{t \geq 0}$  be resolvent and semigroup given by  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  ( $\rightarrow \S 3.1$ ) on  $L^2(m)$ .

But Lemma 3.13 Extend  $\mathbf{G}_\alpha$ ,  $T_t$  onto  $L^\infty(m)$

**Mind**  $T_t, \mathbf{G}_\alpha : L^\infty(m) \rightarrow L^\infty(m)$ ,  $\mathcal{B}_b(E) = \text{bdd Borel functions} \subset L^\infty(m) \rightarrow L^\infty(m)$ .

**Mind** Original on  $L^2$  and extension on  $L^\infty$  get the same notation.

cap-819 **8.17 Proposition.**  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  regular SDF $_\gamma$ , resolvent  $(\mathbf{G}_\alpha)_{\alpha > \gamma}$ . Then

$\forall \alpha > \gamma \ \forall f \in L^\infty(m)$  s.t.  $\{|f| \geq \varepsilon\}$  cpt for any  $\varepsilon > 0$ , we have:  $\mathbf{G}_\alpha f$  has q.c. modification.

**Proof.** WLOG (b/o linearity)  $f \geq 0$ ,  $\beta \geq \alpha > \gamma$ .

1º Assume  $f \in L_+^2(m) \cap L^\infty(m)$ . Then  $\mathbf{G}_\beta f \in \mathcal{F}$  and  $\tilde{\mathbf{G}_\beta f}$  exists and

$$\|\tilde{\mathbf{G}_\beta f}\|_{L^\infty(m)} = \|\mathbf{G}_\beta f\|_{L^\infty(m)} \leq \frac{1}{\beta} \|f\|_{L^\infty(m)},$$

ok,  $\frac{1}{\beta-\gamma}$  in  $L^2(m)$ .

2º  $m$  Radon,  $X$  topologically good,  $\{f \geq \varepsilon\}$  cpt.  $\Rightarrow \exists$  cpt  $K_n \uparrow$ ,  $m(K_n) < \infty$  and  
 $f_n := f \mathbb{1}_{K_n} \in L^\infty(m) \cap L^2(m)$  and  $f_n \xrightarrow{\text{uniformly}} f$ .

3º Take a joint nest for all objects (use 8.10), then

$$\|\tilde{\mathbf{G}_\beta f_n} - \tilde{\mathbf{G}_\beta f_k}\|_{L^\infty(m)} = \|\mathbf{G}_\beta(f_n - f_k)\|_{L^\infty(m)} \leq \frac{1}{\beta} \|f_n - f_k\|_{L^\infty(m)} \xrightarrow{n,k \rightarrow \infty} 0.$$

So  $\exists(R_\beta f) : \tilde{\mathbf{G}_\beta f_n} \xrightarrow{\text{uniformly}} R_\beta f$ , hence,  $R_\beta f$  q.c. and

$$R_\beta f = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \tilde{\mathbf{G}_\beta f_n} \stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{G}_\beta f_n \stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=} \mathbf{G}_\beta f \blacksquare$$

cap-820

**8.18 Remark.** ! 8.17 does not give an operator  $R_\beta$  but a function  $R_\beta f$ , means, nest depends on  $f$ .

Want q.c. modification of  $T_t f$ .

**Strategy**  $T_t(L^2(m)) \stackrel{!!}{\subset} \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \underset{\text{dense}}{\subset} \mathcal{F}$ , means  $T_t$  is improving regularity.

cap-821

**8.19 Theorem** ([RS75], Theorem X.52). (a)  $(T_t)_{t \geq 0}$  contraction semigroup on  $L^2(m)$  which is analytic, i.e.

$$z \rightarrow T_z u, z \in S(\tilde{\kappa}) = \{|\Im z| < \tilde{\kappa} \Re z\} \quad (8.8)$$

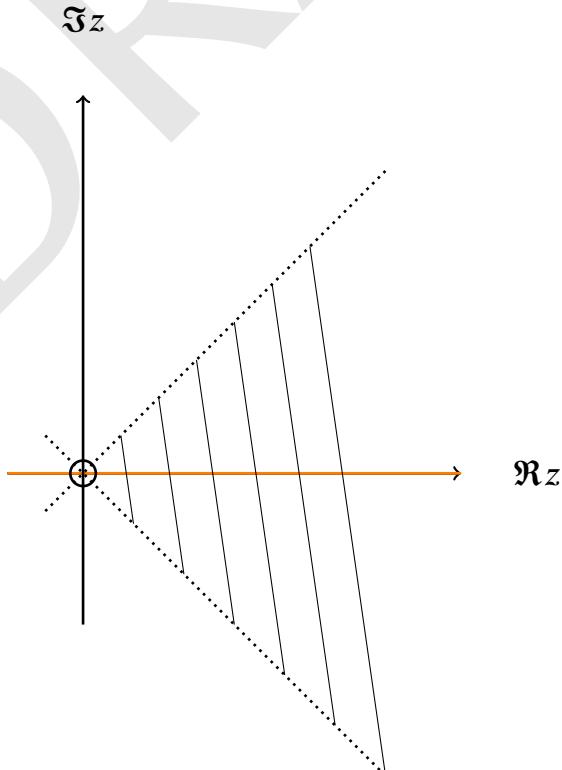
is a extension, it is analytic,  $u \in L^2(m)$ , it is a semigroup on  $S(\tilde{\kappa})$ . Then

$$T_t(L^2(m)) \subset \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}).^{12}$$

(b)  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  SDF $_\gamma$ . Then the sector condition

$$|\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, v)| \leq \kappa_\alpha \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u)} \sqrt{\mathcal{E}_\alpha(v)}$$

$\implies (e^{-\alpha t} T_t)_{t \geq 0}$  analytic.



**Recall**  $\mathcal{E}_\alpha(u, v) \stackrel{\substack{\text{Exercise, use} \\ 3.5 (b)}}{=} \langle \alpha u - \mathbf{A}u, v \rangle_{L^2(m)}$  if  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$

$\implies$  sector condition is a condition on  $(\alpha - \mathbf{A})$

$\implies$  use «soft» analysis.

**cap-822** **8.20 Corollary.** Let  $(T_t)_{t \geq 0}$  be a semigroup given by  $\text{SDF}_\gamma(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$ . Then  $T_t f$  has for all  $f \in L^\infty(m)$  s.t.  $\{|f| \geq \varepsilon\} \subset \text{cpt. set}$   $\forall \varepsilon > 0$ . Then  $t_t f$  has a quasi-continuous modification  $\tilde{T}_t f$ .

**Proof.** Mimic the proof of 8.17. ■

DRAFT

DRAFT

# Chapter 9

## MARKOV PROCESSES

---

### Setting

- $(E, \mathcal{B}(E))$  measurable (topological) space
- $(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P})$  probability space
- $E_\Delta := E \cup \{\Delta\}$  cemetery or coffin state
- $E$  compact,  $\Delta$  is a new isolated point, else: 1-point compactification
- Filtration, i.e.  $\mathcal{A}_t \subset \mathcal{A}$   $\sigma$ -algebras.  $s \leq t : \mathcal{A}_s \subset \mathcal{A}_t$ ,  $\mathcal{A}_\infty = \sigma(X_s : 0 \leq s < \infty)$

random variable  $X : (\Omega, \mathcal{A}) \xrightarrow{\text{measurable}} (E, \mathcal{B})$

stochastic process  $(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}, X_t, t \geq 0, E)$

Markov process  $(\Omega, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}^x, x \in E, X_t, t \geq 0, E)$

- (M1)    •  $X_t(\omega) = \Delta$  for all  $t \geq \xi(\omega) = \inf \{s \geq 0 : X_s(\omega) = \Delta\} \in [0, \infty]^1$   
           •  $\forall t > 0 \exists \vartheta_t : \Omega \rightarrow \Omega : X_s(\vartheta_t \omega) = X_{s+t}(\omega)$ , the shift.  
           •  $t \mapsto X_t(\omega)$  is càdlàg (right-cts in  $[0, \infty)$ , left limits in  $(0, \infty)$ )  $\forall \omega$

(M2)  $x \mapsto \mathbb{P}^x(X_t \in B)$  measurable  $\forall t \forall B \in \mathcal{B}(E)$  the transition probability

(M3)  $\forall s, t \omega \mapsto X_t(\omega)$   $\mathcal{A}_t$ -measurable, i.e. «adapted», the filtration is right-continuous

$$\mathcal{A}_t = \mathcal{A}_{t+} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \bigcup_{\varepsilon > 0} \mathcal{A}_{t+\varepsilon}$$

and the Markov property holds

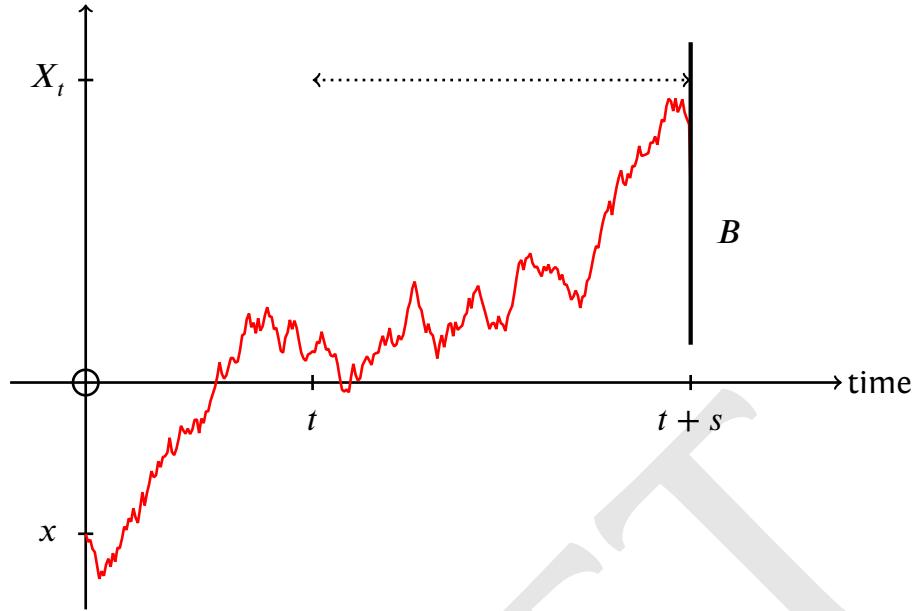
$$\begin{aligned} \forall B \in \mathcal{B}(E) : \mathbb{P}^x(X_{t+s} \in B \mid \mathcal{A}_t) &= \mathbb{P}^{X_t}(X_s \in B) \\ &\stackrel{\text{mind}}{=} \mathbb{P}^x(X_t \in dy) \text{ a.s.} \end{aligned}$$

(M4)  $\mathbb{P}^\Delta(X_t = \Delta) = 1 \quad \forall t \geq 0$

---

<sup>1</sup>Says: once I in the grave, i stay there.

$$(M5) \quad \mathbb{P}^x(X_0 = 0) = 1 \quad \forall x \in E$$



$$\mathbb{P}^{X_t}(X_s \in dy) = \mathbb{P}^x(X_{t+s} \in dy \mid A_t) = \mathbb{P}^x(X_{t+s} \in dy \mid X_t)$$

**rationale** one-step transitions  $\mathbb{P}^x(X_t \in dy)$  are all we need to know!

- **Starting distributions**  $\mu = \text{probability } (E_\Delta, \mathcal{B}(E_\Delta))$
- $\Gamma \in \mathcal{A}_\infty : \mathbb{P}^\mu(\Gamma) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_{E_\Delta} \mathbb{P}^x(\Gamma) \mu(dx) \quad (X_0 \sim \mu, \mathbb{P}^x = \mathbb{P}^{\delta_x})$
- $\mathcal{F}_t^\nu := \text{completion of } \mathcal{A}_t \text{ w.r.t } \nu$
- $\mathcal{F}_t := \bigcup_\nu \mathcal{F}_t^\nu$
- **Stopping time**  $\sigma : \Omega \rightarrow [0, \infty] : \{\sigma \leq t\} \in \mathcal{A}_t \forall t$
- $\mathcal{A}_\sigma := \{\Gamma \in \mathcal{A}_\infty : \Gamma \cap \{\sigma \leq t\} \in \mathcal{A}_t, \forall t \geq 0\}$
- **Strong Markov process** is a Markov process  $\oplus$

$$\forall B \in \mathcal{B}(E) : \mathbb{P}^\mu(X_{t+\sigma} \in B \mid A_\sigma) = \mathbb{P}^{X_\sigma}(X_t \in B) \text{ a.s. w.r.t } \mathbb{P}^\mu(X_\sigma \in dy) \text{ on } \{\sigma < \infty\}$$

- **quasi-left-continuous (qlc)**  $\sigma_n, n \in \mathbb{N}$ , stopping times,  $\sigma_n \uparrow \sigma$  stopping time

$$\mathbb{P}^\mu \left( \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} X_{\sigma_n} = X_\sigma, \sigma < \infty \right) = \mathbb{P}^\mu(\sigma < \infty)$$

**Example**  $\sigma = s, \sigma_n = s - \frac{1}{n} \uparrow \sigma$ . Then by qlc

$$X_{s-\frac{1}{n}} \xrightarrow{\text{a.s.}} X_s \# \# \# s \mapsto X_s \text{left-cts}$$

The problem is that the «a.s.» has an exceptional null set depending on  $(s - \frac{1}{n})_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$

A **Hunt process** is a quasi-left-continuous strong Markov process.

**How to construct a Markov process** Assume  $(X_t)_{t \geq 0}$  is a Markov process.

$$P_t f(x) := \mathbb{E}^x f(X_t), \quad f \in \mathcal{B}_b(E), \quad t \geq 0$$

(9.1) [mp::eq01]

**Claim**  $P_t$  is a sub-Markovian semigroup

(a)  $x \mapsto P_t f(x)$  measurable, i.e.  $P_t : \mathcal{B}_b(E) \rightarrow \mathcal{B}_b(E)$

Indeed Standard «Sombrero-Lemma» argument  $x \mapsto \mathbb{P}^x(X_t \in B) = P_t \mathbb{1}_B(x)$  is measurable resp.  $\int f(y) \underbrace{\mathbb{P}^x(X_t \in dy)}_{\text{measurable in } x}, f = \lim_n (\text{step fns})_n$

(b)  $P_{t+s} f(x) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathbb{E}(\mathbb{E}^x(f(X_{t+s} | \mathcal{A}_t)) = \mathbb{E}^x(\mathbb{E}^{X_t}(f(X_s))) = \mathbb{E}^x P_s f(X_t) = P_t(P_s f)(x)$

(c)  $P_t$  is sub-Markov:  $0 \leq f \leq 1 \implies 0 \leq \mathbb{E}^x f(X_t) \leq 1$ <sup>2</sup>

Other «semigroup» properties need more assumptions, e.g.  $(C_0)$  ( $\longleftrightarrow t \xrightarrow[\text{in } \mathbb{P}^x]{\text{cts}} X_t$ ) or  $P_t : C_b \rightarrow C_b$  (Feller property)

**Main point** Markov property yields a construction principle of a Markov process given  $P_t, \forall f, g \in \mathcal{B}_b(E), \forall s, t \geq 0, s < t$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}^x f(X_s)g(X_t) &= \mathbb{E}^x(\mathbb{E}^x(f(X_s)g(X_t) | \mathcal{A}_s)) \\ &\stackrel{\text{MP}}{=} \mathbb{E}^x(f(X_s) \mathbb{E}^{X_s} g(X_{t-s})) \\ &= \mathbb{E}^x(f(X_s) P_{t-s} g(X_s)) \\ &= P_s(f \cdot P_{t-s} g)(x), \end{aligned}$$

e.g.  $f = \mathbb{1}_A, g = \mathbb{1}_B \longrightarrow \mathbb{P}^x(X_s \in A, X_t \in B)$ . So, by iteration,

---

<sup>2</sup>Note that  $\mathbb{E}^x \mathbb{1}_{E_\Delta} = 1, \mathbb{E}^x \mathbb{1}_E$  can be  $< 1$ . Mass can vanish to  $\infty$ . So  $f \in \mathbb{B}(E)$  always means  $f(\Delta) := 0$

[mp-91] **9.1 Lemma.** Let  $(X_t)_{t \geq 0}$  be a Markov process.  $0 \leq t_0 < t_1 < \dots < t_n, n \in \mathbb{N}, B_1, \dots, B_n \in \mathcal{B}(E), \mu = \delta_x$ . Then

$$\int \mathbb{P}^x(X_{t_i} \in B_i, i = 1, \dots, n) \mu(dx) = \int P_{t_1} [\mathbb{1}_{B_1} P_{t_2-t_1} [\mathbb{1}_{B_2} P_{t_3-t_2} [\dots [P_{t_n-t_{n-1}} \mathbb{1}_{B_n}]]]](x) \mu(dx)$$
(9.2) [mp::eq02]

Basic result on process construction.

[mp-92] **9.2 Theorem** (Kolmogorov, 1933). Let  $p_{t_1}, \dots, p_{t_n}, 0 \leq t_1 < \dots < t_n$  be consistent (projective) probabilities on  $\mathcal{B}(E)$ , i.e.

- $p_{t_1, \dots, t_n}(B_1 \times \dots \times B_n) = p_{t_{\sigma(1)}, \dots, t_{\sigma(n)}}(B_{\sigma(1)} \times \dots \times B_{\sigma(n)}) \forall$  permutations  $\sigma : \{1, \dots, n\} \rightarrow \{1, \dots, n\}$
- $p_{t_1, \dots, t_{n-1}, t_n}(B_1 \times \dots \times B_{n-1} \times E) = p_{t_1, \dots, t_{n-1}}(B_1 \times \dots \times B_{n-1})$ .

Then there exists a stochastic process  $(X_t)_{t \geq 0}$  such that

$$p_{t_1, \dots, t_n}(B_1 \times \dots \times B_n) = \mathbb{P}(X_{t_1} \in B_1, \dots, X_{t_n} \in B_n) \quad (9.3)$$

**Note**  $(X_t)_{t \geq 0}$  is MP  $\iff p_{t_1, \dots, t_n}$  have structure of Lemma ?? ( $\implies \checkmark, \iff$  extra work)

# Chapter 10

## FROM REGULAR SDF $_{\gamma}$ TO HUNT PROCESS

---

9.1  $\oplus$  9.2  $\implies$  MP can be built from  $P_t$  or more precisely

$$p_t(x, B) := \mathbb{P}^x(X_t \in B) = P_t \mathbb{1}_B(x) \stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=} \boxed{T_t \mathbb{1}_B(x)} \\ \in L^2(X), m(B) < \infty$$

is a measurable function in  $x$  and  $(T_t)$  the semigroup given by  $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$ . But

$$p_t(x, B) := T_t \mathbb{1}_B(x)$$

is not good, depends on an exceptional null set  $N = N(t, B)$ .

**Work** Clever choice of representative

**A (Measure/Markov) kernel**  $p_t(x, B)$   $t \geq 0, x \in X, B \in \mathcal{B}(X)$

- $x \mapsto p_t(x, B)$  measurable  $\forall t \geq 0 \forall B \subset X$  Borel
- $B \mapsto p_t(x, B)$  sub-probability measure  $\forall t \geq 0 \forall x \in X$ , i.e.  $p_t(x, X) \leq 1$
- the Chapman-Kolmogorov equation holds  $\forall s \leq t \forall x \in X \forall B \in \mathcal{B}(X)$

$$p_{t+s}(x, B) = \int p_t(x, dy) p_s(y, B)$$

$\iff$  semigroup property  $\iff$  Markov property of process

**Notation**  $p_t f(x) := \int f(y) p_t(x, dy)$ , «identity the semigroup with its representing kernel»<sup>1</sup>

**Idea for rep.** Take  $\tilde{T}_t \mathbb{1}_B = \text{q.c. modification} = \text{a single function}$

**Need** « $\tilde{T}_t \mathbb{1}_B$ » need to modify the semigroup.

---

<sup>1</sup>Exercise: b/o Chapman-Kolmogorov

**Problem, losing** q.c. modification  $\Rightarrow$  get nests  $\{F_k^0\}_k$ ,  $E := \bigcup_{k \in \mathbb{N}} F_k^0$ ,  $\text{cap}_{\alpha}(X \setminus E) = 0$ , can take (by 8.10) one nest for all objects ( $\Rightarrow$  need countability)

**Drawback** New state space  $E$ , «loss»  $X \setminus E$  non-constructive<sup>2</sup>

### Setting

- $(\mathcal{E}, \mathcal{F})$  = regular SDF $_{\gamma}$
- $(\mathbf{G}_{\alpha})_{\alpha > \gamma}$  ( $L^2$ -)resolvent,  $(T_t)_{t \geq 0}$  ( $L^2$ -)semigroup

**Know**  $\mathbf{G}_{\alpha}, T_t$  «live» also on  $L^{\infty}(m)$  (harp arrow right cf. §3, §4)

hp-101 **10.1 Lemma.**

$$\mathbf{G}_{\alpha}f := \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (\beta - \alpha)^n \mathbf{G}_{\beta}^{n+1} f, \quad f \in L^{\infty}(m), 0 < \alpha \leq \gamma < \beta \quad (10.1)$$

extend  $(\mathbf{G}_{\alpha})_{\alpha > \gamma}$  to all  $\alpha > 0$  (in  $L^{\infty}(m)$ ).

**Proof.**  $\mathbf{G}_{\beta}$  is sub-Markov. Then by (??)

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathbf{G}_{\beta}f\|_{L^{\infty}(m)} &\leq \frac{1}{\beta} \|f\|_{L^{\infty}(m)} \\ \|\mathbf{G}_{\beta}f\|_{L^2(m)} &\leq \frac{1}{\gamma - \beta} \|f\|_{L^2(m)} \end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (\beta - \alpha)^n \mathbf{G}_{\beta}^{n+1} f \right\|_{L^{\infty}(m)} &\leq \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (\beta - \alpha)^n \|\mathbf{G}_{\beta}^{n+1} f\|_{L^{\infty}(m)} \\ &\leq \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (\beta - \alpha)^n \frac{1}{\beta^{n+1}} \|f\|_{L^{\infty}(m)} = \frac{1}{\beta} \underbrace{\frac{1}{1 - \frac{\beta - \alpha}{\beta}}}_{= \frac{1}{\alpha}} \|f\|_{L^{\infty}(m)} \end{aligned}$$

So (10.1) makes sense. Why extension? By the resolvent identity

$$\mathbf{G}_{\alpha}f = \mathbf{G}_{\beta}f + (\beta - \alpha)\mathbf{G}_{\beta}\mathbf{G}_{\alpha}f, \quad f \in L^{\infty}(m) \cap L^2(m), \alpha, \beta > \gamma$$

and by iteration, we get

$$\mathbf{G}_{\alpha}f = \mathbf{G}_{\beta}f + (\beta - \alpha)\mathbf{G}_{\beta}^2f + (\beta - \alpha)^2\mathbf{G}_{\beta}^2\mathbf{G}_{\alpha}f.$$

Now it is easy to see that (10.1) follows. So (10.1) gives indeed an extension satisfying the resolvent identity. ■

<sup>2</sup>So we have a process which cannot start everywhere.

The next lemma addresses our countability issue.

**hp-102 10.2 Lemma (Fukushima).**  $\mathbb{F}$  any set,  $\mathbb{B} \subset \mathbb{F}$  countable,  $\Sigma$  countable many functions such that  $\mathbb{F} \times \mathbb{F} \rightarrow \mathbb{F}$ . Then there is a countable set  $\mathbb{D}$  with

- (a)  $\mathbb{B} \subset \mathbb{D} \subset \mathbb{F}$
- (b)  $\forall s \in \Sigma : s(\mathbb{D} \times \mathbb{D}) \subset \mathbb{D}$

**Proof.** Let  $(s_1, s_2, s_3, \dots)$  be q sequence s.t. every  $s \in \Sigma$  appears  $\infty$  often in  $(s_1, s_2, s_3, \dots)$  (e.g.  $\Sigma \times \Sigma$  and enumerate it if  $\Sigma$  is infinite). Now define

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{B}_1 &:= \mathbb{B} \\ \mathbb{B}_{n+1} &:= \mathbb{B}_n \cup s_{n+1}(\mathbb{B} \times \mathbb{B}_n), \quad n = 1, 2, \dots \\ \mathbb{D} &= \bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{B}_n\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\forall f, g \in \mathbb{D} \quad \forall s \in \Sigma \quad \exists n : f, g \in \mathbb{B}_n : s = s_{n+1}.$$

■

### (I) Construct kernels $\tilde{p}_t$ , $t \in \mathbb{Q}_+$ , $t \geq 0$

**hp-103 10.3 Lemma.** There is a regular nest  $(F_k^0)_k$  and Markov kernels  $(\tilde{p}_t(\cdot, \cdot))_{t \in \mathbb{Q}_+}$  and  $\tilde{R}_\alpha(\mathbb{Q}_+ \ni \alpha > \gamma)$  with

- (a)  $\tilde{p}_t(C_\infty(X)) \subset \mathcal{C}_\infty(\{F_k^0\})$ ,  $t \in \mathbb{Q}_+$ <sup>3</sup> and  $\tilde{R}_\alpha(\mathcal{C}_\infty(X)) \subset \mathcal{C}_\infty(\{F_k^0\})$ ,  $\alpha > \gamma$ ,  $\alpha \in \mathbb{Q}_+$
- (b)  $\tilde{p}_t u = \tilde{T}_t u$ ,  $\tilde{R}_\alpha u = \tilde{\mathbf{G}}_\alpha u$   $\forall u \in L^2(m)$ ,  $t \in \mathbb{Q}_+$ ,  $\mathbb{Q}_+ \ni \alpha > \gamma$

**Proof.** 1° **Claim**  $\exists$  countable  $B_0 \subset \mathcal{F} \cap C_c(X)$

- $B_0$  dense in  $C_c(X)$
- $u, v \in B_0$ ,  $a \in \mathbb{Q}$ <sup>4</sup>

<sup>3</sup>Note that  $\mathcal{C}_\infty(X) = \overline{C_c(X)}^{\|\cdot\|_\infty} = \left\{ u \in C(X) : \forall \varepsilon > 0 \ \exists K_\varepsilon \text{ cpt: } \|u \mathbb{1}_{K_\varepsilon^c}\|_\infty \leq \varepsilon \right\}$ .

<sup>4</sup>Note that  $x \wedge y = \frac{1}{2}(x + y - |x - y|)$  and  $x \vee y = \frac{1}{2}(x + y + |x - y|)$ . So  $|u| \iff u \wedge v \in B_0$  or  $u \vee v \in B_0$ .

**Indeed** Take  $(u_k)_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \in C_c(X)$  dense.

**B/o regularity**  $\forall k, n \exists u_{k,n} \in \mathcal{F} \cap C_c(X) : \|u_k - u_{k,n}\|_{\infty} \leq \frac{1}{n}$ .

**Clear (triangle inequality)**  $\mathcal{G} := \{u_{k,n} : k, n \in \mathbb{N}\} \subset C_c(X)$  dense

**Consider**

$$s_0(u, v) := |u|$$

$$s_1(u, v) := u + v$$

$$s_{2,a}(u, v) := a \cdot u, a \in \mathbb{Q}$$

with  $(\mathcal{F} \cap C_c(X))^2 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \cap C_c(X)$ . Lemma 10.2 applied gives set  $B_0$ .

**2º**  $H_0 := \bigcup_{t \in \mathbb{Q}_+, \alpha > \gamma} (T_t(B_0) \cup \mathbf{G}_{\alpha}(B_0)) \subset \mathcal{F}$ , since  $T_t$  is analytic and by 2.11  $\mathbf{G}_{\alpha}(\mathcal{F}) \subset \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \subset \mathcal{F}$  the « $\subset$ » follows from 8.19. Then  $H_0$  is countable and by Lemma 8.10:  $\exists$  one (!) common nest  $\{F_k^0\}$  with

$$\tilde{H}_0 := \{\tilde{u} : \tilde{u} \in H_0\} \subset \mathcal{C}_{\infty}(\{F_k^0\})$$

**3º** Set  $E := \bigcup_{k \in \mathbb{N}} F_k^0 \subset X$ ,  $\text{cap}_{\alpha}(X \setminus E) = 0$ . Use 8.20 (and 8.10 to get joint nests!). So  $\forall x \in E, u, v \in B_0, t \in \mathbb{Q}_+, a \in \mathbb{Q}^5$

$$\begin{aligned} T_t(u+v)(x) &= \tilde{T}_t u(x) + \tilde{T}_t v(x) \\ T_t(au)(x) &= a \tilde{T}_t u(x) \\ 0 &\leq \tilde{T}_t u(x) \leq 1 \end{aligned}$$

$$\implies |\tilde{T}_t u(x)| \leq \|u\|_{L^{\infty}(m)} = \|u\|_{\infty} \text{ (spt } m = X, \text{ full support).}$$

$u \in B_0, u \geq 0 \implies M := \|u\|_{\infty} < \infty$ , take  $a \in \mathbb{Q}_+, a > M$ .

$\implies \frac{u}{a} \in B_0, 0 \leq \frac{u}{a} \leq 1, 0 \leq \tilde{T}_t \frac{u}{a}(x) = \frac{1}{a} \tilde{T}_t u(x) \leq 1$  multiply ba  $a$ , let  $a \downarrow \|u\|_{\infty}$  along  $\mathbb{Q}_+$ .

**4º**  $x \in E$ , Define  $l_x(u) := \tilde{T}_t u(x), u \in B_0$

**Claim**  $u \mapsto l_x(u)$  positive, bounded, linear ( $\checkmark$  3º) and extends to  $C_{\infty}(X)$  by continuity

---

<sup>5</sup>Last line:  $0 \leq u \leq 1$  a.e., argument:  $0 \leq T_t u \leq 1$  a.e. (Markov)  $\implies 0 \leq \tilde{T}_t u \leq 1$  a.e. ( $\tilde{T}_t u = T_t u$  a.e.)  $\implies q.e.$  (8.12 b), maybe make except set lower -- it is «uindexed» by  $t \in \mathbb{Q}_+, u \in B_0$ .

**Indeed**  $\forall u \in C_\infty(C) \exists (u_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset B_0 : \|u_n - u\|_\infty \xrightarrow{n \uparrow \infty} 0$  ( $B_0 \overset{\text{dense}}{\subset} C_c \overset{\text{dense}}{\subset} C_\infty$ ).  
**Then**<sup>6</sup>

$$l_x(u) := \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \tilde{T}_t u(x) \text{ exists uniformly}$$

$$l_\bullet(u) \in \mathcal{C}_\infty(\{F_k^0\}), \text{ i.e. } \tilde{T}_t u_n \text{ cts on } F_k^0 \forall k$$

5° By Riesz representation theorem ( $x \in E$  fixed)

$$l_x(u) = \int u(y) \tilde{p}_t(x, dy) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \tilde{p}_t u(x) \quad \forall u \in C_\infty(X),$$

where  $\tilde{p}_t(x, dy)$  is a unique, regular Radon measure ( $x \in E$ ).

- $\tilde{p}_t$  are sub-probability measures,

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{p}_t(x, X) &\stackrel{\text{BL}}{=} \sup_{u_n \in C_c^+(X), u_n \uparrow 1} \int u_n(y) \tilde{p}_t(x, dy) = l_x(u_n) \\ &\leq \sup_n \|u_n\|_\infty \leq 1 \end{aligned}$$

- $U \subset X$  open,  $\exists u_n \in C_c(X), u_n \uparrow \mathbb{1}_U$  (Urysohn). As above it follows

$$\tilde{p}_t(x, U) = \sup_n l_x(u_n) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sup_n \tilde{T}_t u_n(x)$$

$\implies x \mapsto \tilde{p}_t(x, U)$  measurable  $\forall U$  open.

By regularity<sup>7</sup>

$$\tilde{p}_t(x, B) = \inf_{U \supset B \text{ open}} \tilde{p}_t(x, U),$$

WLOG inf over countably many open sets ( $X$  is separable!). So  $x \mapsto \tilde{p}_t(x, B)$  is measurable.

If  $x \notin E$   $\tilde{p}_t(x, B) = 0$ . Measurability preserved as  $m(X \setminus E) = 0$  and  $m$  complete.

$\implies \tilde{p}_t(x, B)$  ( $\forall x \in X \forall B \in \mathcal{B}(X)$ ) a kernel.

---

<sup>6</sup>  $\tilde{T}_t u_n - \tilde{T}_t u_m \xrightarrow{3^\circ} T_t(u_n - u_m) \leq \|u_n - u_m\|_\infty$ .

<sup>7</sup> One could also use a monoton class argument.

6°  $L^2$ -extension.  $\forall u \in C_c(X)$

$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{p}_t u &\stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=} \tilde{T}_t u, \text{ WLOG } u \geq 0 \text{ (else } u^\pm \text{ etc.)} \\ \exists w \in B_0, w &\geq u^8\end{aligned}$$

Set  $v_n := u_n^+ \wedge w$  where  $u_n \in B_0, u_n \xrightarrow{\|\cdot\|_\infty} u$ .

Now  $\tilde{p}_t v_n = \tilde{T}_t v_n, \tilde{p}_t v_n \xrightarrow[\text{(DOM)}]{\text{a.e.}} \tilde{p}_t u$

Mind  $v_n \in B_0$ , so  $\tilde{T}_t v_n$  makes sense.

Is  $\tilde{p}_t u$  the q.c. modification of  $T_t u$  or  $\tilde{p}_t u = \tilde{T}_t u$ , reps.?

Idea  $T_t v_n \xrightarrow{\mathcal{E}_a^s} T_t u$ , then 8.16  $\exists \tilde{T}_t u = \lim_n \tilde{T}_t v_n$  and is q.c. modification of  $T_t u$ <sup>9</sup>

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{E}_{\alpha_0}^s(T_t(v_n - u)) &= \langle \mathbf{A}T_t(v_n - u), T_t(v_n - u) \rangle_{L^2(m)} + \alpha_0 \langle T_t(v_n - u), T_t(v_n - u) \rangle_{L^2(m)} \\ &\leq C_{t,\gamma} \|v_n - u\|_{L^2(m)} \xrightarrow[\text{(DOM)}]{n \uparrow} 0,\end{aligned}$$

and, hence,

$$\begin{array}{ccc}\tilde{p}_t v_n &= \tilde{T}_t v_n &\xrightarrow[\text{uniformly} \text{ 8.16}]{\text{q.e.}} \text{q.c. version of } T_t u \\ &\downarrow \text{a.e.} & \\ &\tilde{p}_t u &\end{array}$$

Now  $\tilde{p}_t u \stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=} \tilde{T}_t u \longrightarrow \tilde{p}_t u \stackrel{\text{q.e.}}{=} T_t u$ .

7° Claim  $\forall u \in L^2(m) \cap \mathcal{B}(X) : \tilde{p}_t u = \tilde{T}_t u$

Need MCT = Monotone class theorem

Define  $\mathcal{H} = \{u \in L^2(m) \cap \mathcal{B}(X) : \tilde{p}_t u = \tilde{T}_t u\}$

6°  $\implies C_c(X) \subset \mathcal{H} \implies$  10.4 (c) (Urysohn)

$\mathcal{H}$  linear  $\implies$  10.4 (a)

---

<sup>9</sup> $T_t$  analytic, i.e.  $T_t u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$ ,  $\|\mathbf{A}T_t u\| \xrightarrow{L^2 \rightarrow L^2} \frac{c}{t}$ .

For 10.4 (b):  $(u_n)_n \subset \mathcal{H}$ ,  $u_n \uparrow u \in L^2(m) \cap \mathcal{B}(X)$

$$\begin{aligned} &\implies u_n \xrightarrow[L^2]{n \uparrow \infty} u, (\text{DOM}) \\ &T_t u_n \xrightarrow[n \uparrow \infty]{\mathcal{E}_{\alpha_0}} T_t u, \text{ analytic semigroup, cf. } 6^0 \end{aligned}$$

8.16  $\implies$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} T_t \tilde{u}_{n(k)} & \xrightarrow[\text{uniformly}]{\text{q.e.}} & T_t \tilde{u} \\ \downarrow \text{q.e.} & & \downarrow \text{a.e. } 8.10 \text{ (b)} \\ \tilde{P}_t u_{n(k)} & \xrightarrow[\text{BL}]{\text{q.e.}} & \tilde{P}_t u \end{array}$$

$$\implies u \in \mathcal{H}$$

$$\text{MCT} \implies \mathcal{H} = L^2(m) \cap \mathcal{B}(X).$$

■

**Remark**  $R_\alpha$ ,  $\alpha > \gamma$  goes in the same way.

[hp-104] **10.4 Lemma (MCT).**  $\mathcal{H} \subset L^2(m) \cap \mathcal{B}(X)$

(a)  $\mathcal{H}$  linear space

(b)  $u_n \in \mathcal{H}, u_n \uparrow u \in L^2(m) \cap \mathcal{B}(X) \implies u \in \mathcal{H}$

(c)  $\forall U \subset X \text{ open } \exists (u_n)_n \subset \mathcal{H}, u_n \uparrow \mathbb{1}_U \text{ pointwise} \implies \mathcal{H} = L^2(m) \cap \mathcal{B}(X)$ .

**Proof.**  $G \subset X$  open,  $m(G) < \infty$ . Set  $\mathcal{D}_G := \{A \subset G : A \text{ Borel}, \mathbb{1}_A \in \mathcal{H}\} \stackrel{(c)}{\neq}$

**Note**  $\mathcal{O} \cap G = \{U \cap G : U \text{ open}\} \subset \mathcal{D}_G$

(a) - (c) yields:  $\mathcal{D}_G$  is a Dynkin-system

$$\implies \sigma(\mathcal{O} \cap G) = \delta(\mathcal{O} \cap G) \subset \delta(\mathcal{D}_G) = \mathcal{D}_G \subset \sigma(\mathcal{O} \cap G)$$

$$\implies \mathcal{D}_G = \mathcal{B}(G)$$

If  $u \in L_+^2(m) \cap \mathcal{B}(X)$ . Pick open sets  $G_n \uparrow X$ ,  $m(G_n) < \infty$ . Then by the Sombrero-Lemma:  $u \mathbb{1}_{G_n} \in \mathcal{H}$  and  $u \mathbb{1}_{G_n} \uparrow u \stackrel{(b)}{\implies} u \in \mathcal{H}$ . So  $L_+^2(m) \cap \mathcal{B}(X) \subset \mathcal{H} \implies L^2(m) \cap \mathcal{B}(X) \subset \mathcal{H}$ . ■

hp-105

**10.5 Lemma (Urysohn).**  $K \subset U \subset X$ ,  $K$  compact,  $U$  open,  $\overline{U}$  compact. Then

$$\exists f_{K,U} \in C_c(X) : f_{K,U}|_K = 1, f_{K,U}|_{U^c} = 0.$$

Moreover,  $\forall K$  compact  $\exists U_n$  open,  $\overline{U}_n$  compact and  $U_n \downarrow K$ .

**Sketch of the Proof.** Set  $f_{K,U}(x) = \frac{d(x, U^c)}{d(x, U^c) + d(x, K)}$ ,  $d(x, A) = \int_{a \in A} d(x, a)$  is Lipschitz.

To get  $U_n \downarrow K^{10}$  (in  $X$  any relatively compact set). Use open cover, take finite sub-cover. ■

## (II) Construct a joint nest $\{F_k\}_k$

$(U_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a **basis** of the topology  $\mathcal{O}$  in  $(X, d)^{11}$ , if  $\forall U \in \mathcal{O} \ \forall x \in U \ \exists n(x) \in \mathbb{N} : x \in U_{n(x)} \subset U$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{O}_1 &:= \{U_{n_1} \cup \dots \cup U_{n_k} : n_1 < n_2 < \dots < n_k, k \in \mathbb{N}\} \\ e_u &= \text{equilibrium potential of } U \in \mathcal{O}_1 \\ \tilde{e}_u &(\text{a q.c. modification of } e_U \in \mathcal{F}, 0 \leq \tilde{e}_U \leq 1 \text{ q.e.}^{12}) \end{aligned}$$

hp-106

**10.6 Definition.**  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}$  is the smallest family in  $\tilde{\mathcal{F}} \cap \mathcal{B}_b(X)$  such that

$$(H1) \ B_0 \cup \{\tilde{e}_U\}_{U \in \mathcal{O}_1} \subset \tilde{\mathcal{H}} \ (B_0 \text{ from 10.3, } 1^0)$$

$$(H2) \ \tilde{p}_t(\tilde{\mathcal{H}}) \subset \tilde{\mathcal{H}}, \tilde{R}_\lambda(\tilde{\mathcal{H}}) \subset \tilde{\mathcal{H}} \ \forall t \in \mathbb{Q}_+, \lambda \in \mathbb{Q}_+, \lambda > \gamma$$

$$(H3) \ \tilde{\mathcal{H}} \text{ is an algebra over } \mathbb{Q}.$$

hp-107

**10.7 Lemma.**  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}$  is countable.

**Proof.** Consider the maps  $(\tilde{\mathcal{F}} \cap \mathcal{B}_b(X)) \rightarrow \tilde{\mathcal{F}} \cap \mathcal{B}_b(X)$

$$\begin{array}{ll} s_1(u, v) = u + v & s_{4,t}(u, v) = \tilde{p}_t u \\ s_{2,a}(u, v) = a \cdot u & s_{5,\lambda}(u, v) = \tilde{R}_\lambda u \\ s_3(u, v) = u \cdot v & \end{array}$$

<sup>10</sup>In  $\mathbb{R}^n$  : one would take  $K + B_{\frac{1}{n}}(0)$

<sup>11</sup>Mind: You get any open set from this basis

Use 10.2 for

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{B} &= B_0 \cup \{\tilde{e}_U\}_{U \in \mathcal{O}_1} \\ \Sigma &= \{s_1, s_{2,a}, s_4, s_{4,t}, s_{5,\lambda} : a \in \mathbb{Q}, \lambda, t \in \mathbb{Q}_+\}\end{aligned}$$

■

**Assumption**  $\gamma < 1 \rightarrow$  can take  $\alpha_0$  or  $\alpha = 1$  with reference capacity is  $\text{cap}_1$  (instead of  $\frac{\text{cap}_\alpha}{\text{cap}_{\alpha_0}}$ )

[hp-108] **10.8 Lemma.** A generator of  $T_t$  (or  $\mathbf{G}_\lambda$  or  $\mathcal{E}$ ),  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \subset \mathcal{F}$ , in particular,  $u = \mathbf{G}_\lambda f$  ( $f \in L^2(m)$ ,  $\lambda > \gamma$ ), then

$$(a) T_t u \xrightarrow[t \downarrow 0]{\mathcal{E}_1^s} u$$

$$(b) \frac{1}{t} (\mathbf{G}_1 u - e^{-1 \cdot t} \mathbf{G}_1 T_t u) \xrightarrow[t \downarrow 0]{\mathcal{E}_1^s} u$$

**Proof.** (a)  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) \xrightarrow[\mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A}) = \mathbf{G}_\lambda(L^2), \lambda > \gamma]{3.6} \exists f \in L^2(m) : u = \mathbf{G}_1 f$

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{E}_1 (\mathbf{G}_1 T_t f - \mathbf{G}_1 f) &\stackrel{??}{=} \langle T_t f - f, \mathbf{G}_1 (T_t f - f) \rangle_{L^2} \\ &\stackrel{\text{CSI}}{\leqslant} \frac{1}{1 - \gamma} \|T_t f - f\|_{L^2(m)}^2 \xrightarrow[t \downarrow 0]{} 0\end{aligned}$$

(b)  $u \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbf{A})$

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{1}{t} (\mathbf{G}_1 u - e^{-t} \mathbf{G}_1 T_t u) &- \underbrace{\mathbf{G}_1(1 - \mathbf{A}) u}_{= \text{id}} \\ &= \frac{1}{t} \mathbf{G}_1 (u - T_t u) + \frac{1}{t} (1 - e^{-t}) \mathbf{G}_1 T_t u - \mathbf{G}_1(1 - \mathbf{A}) u \\ &\xrightarrow[t \downarrow 0]{} \mathbf{G}_1(-\mathbf{A}) u + \mathbf{G}_1 u - \mathbf{G}_1(1 - \mathbf{A}) u = \mathbf{G}_1 0.\end{aligned}$$

Rest as in (a). ■

[hp-109] **10.9 Lemma.**  $\exists$  a regular nest  $\{F_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\forall x \in E_1 := \bigcup_k F_k, \forall \lambda, t \in \mathbb{Q}_+$ ,  $u \in \tilde{\mathcal{H}}, U \in \mathcal{O}_1$  we have<sup>13</sup>

$$(a) \tilde{\mathcal{H}} \subset \mathcal{C}_\infty(\{F_k\}), F_k \subset F_k^0$$

$$(b) \tilde{e}_U(x) = 1 \quad \forall u \in U \cap E_1^{14}$$

<sup>13</sup>Definition of  $E_1$  refers to 8.2 (h).

<sup>14</sup>Note that «quasi» is covered by  $X \setminus E_1$ .

(c)  $\exists (t_k)_k \subset \mathbb{Q}_+, t_k \downarrow 0$  and  $\exists (\lambda_k)_k \subset \mathbb{Q}_+, \lambda_k \uparrow 0$  with

- $\tilde{p}_{t_k} \tilde{R}_\lambda u(x) \xrightarrow{k \uparrow \infty} \tilde{R}_\lambda u(x)$
- $\frac{1}{t_k} (\tilde{R}_1 \tilde{R}_\lambda u(x) - e^{-t_k} \tilde{R}_1 \tilde{p}_{t_k} \tilde{R}_\lambda u(x)) \xrightarrow{k \uparrow \infty} \tilde{R}_\lambda u(x)$
- $\lambda_k \tilde{R}_{\lambda_k} u(x) \xrightarrow{k \uparrow \infty} u(x)$

(d)  $\tilde{p}_t \tilde{p}_s u(x) = \tilde{p}_{t+s} u(x)$

(e)  $\tilde{p}_t \tilde{R}_\lambda u(x) = \tilde{R}_\lambda \tilde{p}_t u(x)$  and  $e^{-t} \tilde{p}_t \tilde{R}_\lambda u(x) \leq \tilde{R}_\lambda u(x)$  ( $u \geq 0$ )<sup>15</sup>

(f)  $e^{-t} \tilde{p}_t \tilde{e}_U(x) \leq \tilde{e}_U(x)$

(g)  $0 \leq \tilde{e}_U(x) \leq 1$

(h)  $\tilde{e}_U(x) \leq \tilde{e}_W(x) \forall U \subset W \in \Omega_1$

**Proof.** (b) Know from 8.5 (c)  $\forall U \in \Omega_1$

$$e_U \stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=} 1 \text{ on } U \xrightarrow{\text{8.10 (b)}} \tilde{e}_U \stackrel{\text{q.c.}}{=} 1 \text{ on } U \text{ is cts fn}$$

Now  $\#\Omega_1 = \#\mathbb{N}$  we get

$$\exists N_1, \text{cap}_1(N_1) = 0 \forall U \in \Omega_1 \forall x \in U \setminus N_1 : \tilde{e}_U(x) = 1,$$

where  $N_1 = \bigcup_{U \in \Omega_1}$  (U-dependent exceptional sets).

(c) Want to use 8.16. Observe

$$T_{t_k} \mathbf{G}_\lambda u \xrightarrow[10.8]{\mathcal{E}_1^s} \mathbf{G}_\lambda u, \text{ some } t_k \downarrow 0, \text{ fixed } u, \lambda$$

Taking further subsequence of  $\{t_k\}$  with the same name, we get<sup>16</sup>

$$\xrightarrow{8.16} \tilde{p}_{t_k} \tilde{R}_\lambda u \xrightarrow[\text{uniformly}]{\text{q.e.}} \tilde{R}_\lambda u$$

Assertion #2 is similar (use 10.8 (b)), assertion #3 also similar, use 3.5 (c), i.e.

$$\lambda \mathbf{G}_\lambda u \xrightarrow[\lambda \uparrow \infty]{\mathcal{E}_1^s} u \oplus \text{ 8.16 as before.}$$

So far  $(t_k), (\lambda_k), u, \lambda$  fixed and the exceptional sets depend on these «parameters.»

---

<sup>15</sup>Only for the second part.

<sup>16</sup>Note that we also using  $\mathbf{G}_\lambda u \stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=} \tilde{R}_\lambda u$  and  $T_{t_k} \mathbf{G}_\lambda u = T_{t_k} \tilde{R}_\lambda u$  as  $T_{t_k}$  is an operator on  $L^2(m)$ .

- (1)  $\#\tilde{\mathcal{H}}, \#\mathbb{Q}_+ = \#\mathbb{N}$ , i.e. can take (by diagonal trick) *one*  $(t_k)_k$  and *one*  $(\lambda_k)_k$  for all  $u$ , all  $\lambda \in \mathbb{Q}_+$ . Take  $N_2 := \bigcup_{u,\lambda} (u \text{ and } \lambda \text{ dependent exceptional sets})$  = common cap<sub>1</sub>-null-set for (c).

Now

- (a) Corollary 8.10 tells us:  $\exists$  common nest  $\{F_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  for all  $u \in \tilde{\mathcal{H}}$  s.t.  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}} \subset \mathcal{C}_\infty(\{F_k\})$ .

**Now**  $F_k \longrightarrow F_k \cap F_k^0$  is still a nest ( $F_k^0$  from (l))

Can assume  $\bigcup_k F_k =: E_1$  satisfies  $X \setminus E_1 \supset N_1 \cup N_2 \implies$  our common exceptional set is  $X \setminus E_1$ .

**Clear** (b) and (c) hold for all  $x \in E_1$

(d), (e)  $\tilde{p}_t \tilde{p}_s u \stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=} T_t T_s u \stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=} T_{t+s} u = \tilde{p}_{t+s} u$ , but  $\tilde{p}_t \tilde{p}_s u, \tilde{p}_{t+s} u$  are cts on  $E_1$ , so  $\tilde{p}_t \tilde{p}_s u = \tilde{p}_{t+s} u$  on  $E_1$  (q.e. on X). (e) very similar, DIY.

(f)  $e_U$  is 1-excessive  $\iff e^{-t} T_t e_U - e_U \leq 0$  a.e. By 8.10 (b)  $e^{-t} \tilde{p}_t e_U - \tilde{e}_U \leq 0$  a.e. As  $e_U \stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=} \tilde{e}_U$  and  $T_t e_U \stackrel{\text{a.e.}}{=} T_t \tilde{e}_U$  we also have  $e^{-t} \tilde{p}_t \tilde{e}_U - \tilde{e}_U \leq 0$  a.e.

(g), (h) Similar. ■

**Need**  $E_1, \tilde{R}_\lambda, \tilde{p}_t$  is a semigroup.

### (III) Construction of a Markov transition function

[hp-1010] **10.10 Lemma.** (a)  $\exists$  Borel  $E_1 \subset E_2$  with  $\text{cap}_1(X \setminus E_2) = 0^{17}$  s.t.  $\forall x \in E_2, t \in \mathbb{Q}_+$

$$\tilde{p}_t(x, X \setminus E_2) = 0.$$

(i.e. 1-step transition function a.s. only sees  $E_2$ )

(b)

$$p_t(x, B) := \begin{cases} \tilde{p}_t(x, B) & x \in E_2, B \in \mathcal{B}(X) \\ 0 & x \notin E_2, B \in \mathcal{B}(X) \end{cases}$$

defines ( $t \in \mathbb{Q}_+$ ) a family of Markov sub-probability kernels satisfying Chapman-Kolmogorov, i.e.

$$p_t p_s u(x) = p_{t+s} u(x) \quad \forall s, t \in \mathbb{Q}_+, u \in \tilde{\mathcal{H}} \quad \forall x \in X$$

(10.2) [hp::eq05]

(i.e. the kernels live on  $(X, \mathcal{B}(X))$ ).

---

<sup>17</sup>i.e. I can extend my capacity on an exceptional set

**Proof.** (a) Now that

$$\text{cap}(X \setminus E_1) = 0 \stackrel{8.11}{\implies} m(X \setminus E_1) = 0 \implies \mathbb{1}_{X \setminus E_1} = 0 \text{ a.e.} \implies T_t \mathbb{1}_{X \setminus E_1} \stackrel{T_t \text{ in } L^2}{=} 0 \text{ a.e.}$$

Lemma 10.3 (b) says  $\tilde{p}_t \mathbb{1}_{X \setminus E_1}(\cdot)$  as a q.c. modification of  $T_t \mathbb{1}_{X \setminus E_1}(\cdot)$ , so new  $\text{cap}_1$ -null set. Hence,  $\exists$  Borel  $E_1^{(1)} \subset E_1$  and  $\text{cap}_1(X \setminus E_1^{(1)}) = 0$  and  $\forall x \in E_1^{(1)}, t \in \mathbb{Q}_+$  :  $\tilde{p}_t(x, X \setminus E_1) = 0$ . Now iterate this argument. We get

$$E_1 \supset E_1^{(1)} \supset E_1^{(2)} \supset \dots \supset E_1^{(k)} \dots \text{Borel}$$

such that

$$\forall x \in E_1^{(k+1)}, t \in \mathbb{Q}_+ : \text{cap}_1(X \setminus E_1^{(k+1)}) = 0 \wedge \tilde{p}_t(x, X \setminus E_1^{(k)}) = 0.$$

Now

$$E_2 := \bigcap_{k \in \mathbb{N}} E_1^{(k)} \text{ does the job.}$$

(b)  $E_2 \subset E_1$ , so only 10.2 to show. Recall

$$p_t u(x) = \int_{y \in X} u(y) p_t(x, dy).$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} p_t p_s u(x) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \int_{x \in E_2} \tilde{p}_t p_s u(x) \\ &\stackrel{(a)}{=} \tilde{p}_t \tilde{p}_s u(x) \\ &\stackrel{\text{10.9}}{=} \int_{x \in E_2} \tilde{p}_{t+s} u(x) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} p_{t+s} u(x) \text{ on } E_2 \end{aligned} \quad \blacksquare$$

**Problem**  $p_t(x, X) \leq 1$ , not = 1

**Need**  $X_{\Delta} = X \cup \{\Delta\}$  1-point-compactification

**Want**  $p'_t(x, X_{\Delta}) = 1$  by  $X_{\Delta} = X \cup \{\Delta\}$ ,  $\Delta$  gobbles up all mass defects.

**Now** Standard trick to go from sub-probability kernel ( $p_t(x, X) \leq 1$ ) to a probability kernel ( $p'_t(x, X) = 1$ )

$$\begin{cases} p'_t(x, B) := p_t(x, B \setminus \{\Delta\}) + [1 - p_t(x, X)] \delta_{\Delta}(B), & x \in X, B \in \mathcal{B}(X_{\Delta}), t \in \mathbb{Q}^+ \\ p'_t(\Delta, B) = \delta_{\Delta}(B) \end{cases}$$

(10.3) hp::eq06

$\implies p'_t(x, X_\Delta) = 1 \forall x \in X_\Delta$  is still a kernel

#### (IV) Construction of Markov process (on $\mathbb{Q}^+$ )

Stochastic basis

$$\Omega_0 = (X_\Delta)^{\mathbb{Q}^+} = \{\omega : \omega : \mathbb{Q}^+ \rightarrow X_\Delta\}, \text{ shifts } \exists \vartheta_t \omega = \omega(t + \cdot) \quad (10.4) \quad \boxed{\text{hp::eq07}}$$

$$X_t^0 : \Omega_0 \rightarrow X_\Delta, \omega \mapsto X_t^0(\omega) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \omega(t) \quad (10.5)$$

$$\mathcal{A} = \sigma(X_t^0 : t \in \mathbb{Q}^+) \quad (10.6)$$

$$\mathcal{A}_t^0 = \sigma(X_s^0 : s \leq t, s \in \mathbb{Q}^+), t \in \mathbb{Q}^+ \quad (10.7)$$

$$\mathcal{A}_t := \bigcup_{r > t} \mathcal{A}_r, r \in \mathbb{Q}^+, t \in \mathbb{R}^+ \quad (10.8)$$

$$\mathcal{A}'_t := \sigma(\mathcal{A}_t, \mathcal{N}), \mathcal{N} \text{ all } \mathbb{P}^x\text{-null sets, all } x, \text{ in } E_2 \quad (10.9)$$

$$(10.10)$$

hp-1011 **10.11 Lemma.**  $\exists$  a Markov process (with shifts  $\vartheta_t$ )  $(\Omega_0, \mathcal{A}, \mathbb{P}^x, x \in X_\Delta, \mathcal{A}_t^0, X_t, t \in \mathbb{Q}^+, X_\Delta, \mathcal{B}(X_\Delta))$  satisfying (M1) – (M4) of § 9 relativ to  $t \in \mathbb{Q}^+$  with transition function  $p'_t(x, dy)$  as in (10.3).

**Proof.** Kolmogorov's theorem 9.2 and 9.1, since 9.1 gives us the fdd  $(p_{t_1}, \dots, p_{t_n})$  from  $p'_t(x, dy)$ . ■

**Aim** Actual state space is  $(E_2) \cup \{\Delta\}$ , not  $X_\Delta$

hp-1012 **10.12 Remark.** We have

$$\mathbb{P}^x(X_t^0 \in B) = p_t(x, B), \quad t \in \mathbb{Q}^+, x \in X, B \in \mathcal{B}(X).$$

Take  $x \in E_2 \cup \{\Delta\}$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}^x(X_t^0 \in E_2 \cup \{\Delta\}) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} p_t'(x, E_2 \cup \{\Delta\}) \\ &= \underbrace{\tilde{p}_t(x, E_2)}_{\text{construction}} + [1 - \tilde{p}_t(x, X)] \underbrace{\delta_\Delta(E_2 \cup \{\Delta\})}_{= 1} = 1 \end{aligned}$$

$\# \mathbb{Q} = \# \mathbb{N}$   
 $\implies \mathbb{P}^x(X_t^0 \in E_2 \cup \{\Delta\}, \forall t \in \mathbb{Q}^+) = 1, x \in E_2 \cup \{\Delta\}$ . So  
 box  $E_2 \cup \{\Delta\}$  is «invariant» for  $X_t^0$

106 - From regular SDF $_{\gamma}$  to Hunt process  
hitting times

$$\sigma_U^0 = \inf \{t \in \mathbb{Q}^+ : X_t^0 \in U\}, \quad U \in \mathcal{O}(X)$$

$$\sigma_{U|_D}^0 := \min \{t \in D : X_t^0 \in D\}, \quad D \subset \mathbb{Q}^+, \text{ finite,}$$

as usual  $\inf \emptyset = \min \emptyset := +\infty$ .

[hp-1013] **10.13 Lemma.**  $U \in \mathcal{O}_1$  ((II), unions of basis sets) and  $\tilde{e}_U$ . Then

$$\mathbb{E}^x e^{-\sigma_U^0} \leq \tilde{e}_U(x), \quad \forall x \in E_2$$

**Proof.** Set  $Y_t^0(\omega) := e^{-t} \tilde{e}_U(X_t^0(\omega)) \omega \in \Omega_0, t \in \mathbb{Q}^+$ .

1º  $(Y_t^0, \mathcal{A}_t^0)_{t \in \mathbb{Q}^+}$  is a positive bounded ( $\leq 0$ ) super martingale. Indeed

- 10.8 (g)  $\leq \tilde{e}_U \stackrel{\text{q.e.}}{=} 1 \implies 0 \leq Y_t^0 \leq 1 \mathbb{P}^x\text{-a.e. } \forall x \in E_2$
- $s \leq t, s, t \in \mathbb{Q}^+$  and  $x \in E_2$

$$e^{-(t-s)} p_{t-s} \tilde{e}_U(x) \stackrel{x \in E_2}{=} e^{-(t-s)} \tilde{p}_{t-s} \tilde{e}_U(x) \stackrel{10.8(f)}{\leq} \tilde{e}_U(x)$$

Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}^x(Y_t^0 | \mathcal{A}_t^0) &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathbb{E}^x(e^{-t} \tilde{e}_U(X_t^0) | \mathcal{A}_s^0) \\ &\stackrel{\substack{\text{MP on} \\ \mathbb{Q}^+}}{=} e^{-t} \mathbb{E}^{X_s^0} \tilde{e}_U(X_{t-s}^0) \mathbb{P}^x\text{-a.s.} \\ &= e^{-t} \tilde{p}_{t-s} \tilde{e}_U(X_s^0) \text{ E}_2 \text{ a.s. invariant for } X_s^0 \\ &\stackrel{10.8(f)}{\leq} e^{-s} \tilde{e}_U(X_s^0) = Y_s^0 \end{aligned}$$

2º Now<sup>18</sup>

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}^x(e^{-\sigma_U^0}, \sigma_{U|_D}^0 < \infty) &= \mathbb{E}^x(e^{-\sigma_U^0}, \tilde{e}_U(X_{\sigma_U^0}^0) \in D) \\ &\stackrel{\substack{\text{def} \\ \text{las } X_{\sigma_U^0}^0 \in D}}{=} \mathbb{E}^x Y_{\sigma_U^0}^0 \\ &\stackrel{\substack{\text{opt.} \\ \text{stopping}}}{\leq} \mathbb{E}^x Y_0^0 \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathbb{E}^x u(X_0^0) = \tilde{e}_U. \end{aligned}$$

---

<sup>18</sup>Note that  $\mathbb{E}^x(Z, B) = \mathbb{E}^x(Z \mathbb{1}_B)$ .

3<sup>o</sup>  $D \uparrow \mathbb{Q}^+$ , use (DOM) on lhs of the chain of (in)equalities, since<sup>19</sup>  $\sigma_U^0|_D \rightarrow \sigma_U^0$ . ■

hp-1014 **10.14 Corollary.** (a)  $U \in \mathcal{O}$  and  $\tilde{e}_U$  is q.c. version of  $e_U$ , then

$$\mathbb{E} e^{-\sigma_U^0} \leq \tilde{e}_U(x) \text{ q.e.,}$$

(10.11) hp::eq08

i.e. for all  $x \in E_2$ .

(b) If  $U_n \in \mathcal{O}$ ,  $U_n \downarrow$  and  $\text{cap}_1(U_n) \downarrow 0$ , then

$$\mathbb{P}^x(\lim_n \sigma_{U_n}^0 = \infty) = 1 \text{ q.e.}$$

**Proof.** (b) follows from (a) and Beppo Levi  $\text{cap}_1(U_n) \asymp \mathcal{E}_1(e_{U_n}, e_{U_n}) \downarrow 0$ , i.e.  $e_{U_n} \downarrow 0$  in  $\mathcal{E}_1^s$ -sense and Lemma 8.16  $\tilde{e}_{U_{n(k)}} \xrightarrow[n \uparrow \infty]{\text{q-uniformly}} 0$  for a subsequence  $(n(k))_k$ . Thus, by (10.11),

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}^x e^{-\sigma_{U_n}^0} &\xrightarrow{n} 0 \\ \implies \sigma_{U_n}^0 &\xrightarrow{n} 0 \text{ } \mathbb{P}^x\text{-a.s.} \end{aligned}$$

(a) Have to show (10.11).  $U \in \mathcal{O}$  take  $(V_n) \subset \mathcal{O}_1$ ,  $V_n \uparrow U$  and by 10.8  $\tilde{e}_{V_n}(x) \uparrow (x \in E_2)$ ,  $\tilde{e}_U := \lim_n \tilde{e}_{V_n}(x)$  on  $E_2$  (Notation!). With Lemma 10.13 and Exercise above and Beppo Levi, (10.11) follows. Formally! Need meaning of  $\tilde{e}_U$ . Show  $\tilde{e}_U$  is q.c. version of  $e_U$  = equilibrium potential of  $U$ .

1<sup>o</sup>

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}_1(e_{V_n}) &\stackrel{8.5 \text{ (a)}}{\leq} \mathcal{E}_1(e_{V_n}, \tilde{e}_{V_n}) \\ &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \text{cap}_1(V_n) \\ &\leq \text{cap}_1(U) \stackrel{\text{WLOG}}{<} \infty. \end{aligned}$$

$\exists e^* \in \mathcal{F} : e_{V_n} \stackrel{\mathcal{E}_1^s}{\rightarrow} e^* = e_U$  like in Proof of 8.7 (c).

**Need**  $e^* \in \mathcal{L}_U = \{\omega \in \mathcal{F} : \omega|_U \geq 1\}$  since  $e_{V_n} \uparrow e^*$

---

<sup>19</sup>Exercise:  $U_n \in \mathcal{O}_1$ ,  $U_n \uparrow U_n : \sigma_{U_n}^0 \uparrow \sigma_U^0$ . Normally this requires continuity of the sample path, but we have  $t \in \mathbb{Q}^+$ .

Now

$$\begin{aligned}
 \limsup_n \mathcal{E}_1(e_{V_n}) &\stackrel{\text{8.5 (a)}}{\leq} \limsup_n \mathcal{E}_1(e_{V_n}, e_U) \\
 &\stackrel{\substack{\text{weak} \\ \text{conv.}}}{=} \mathcal{E}_1(e_U) \stackrel{\text{resonance}}{\leq} \liminf_n \mathcal{E}_1(e_{V_n}) \\
 \implies \lim_n \mathcal{E}_1(e_{V_n}) &= \mathcal{E}_1(e_U) \\
 2^o \quad \mathcal{E}_1^s(e_U - e_{V_n}) &\rightarrow 0, \\
 \mathcal{E}_1^s(e_U - e_{V_n}) &= \mathcal{E}_1^s(e_U) - 2 \underbrace{\mathcal{E}_1^s(e_U, e_{V_n})}_{\text{rightharpoon } \mathcal{E}_1^s(e_U)} + \underbrace{\mathcal{E}_1^s(e_{V_n})}_{\text{lo}} \\
 &\xrightarrow{n \uparrow \infty} 0.
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\stackrel{\text{8.16}}{\implies} \tilde{e}_{V_{n(k)}} \xrightarrow[\text{q.e. uniformly}]{\mathcal{E}_1} \tilde{e}_U = \text{q.c. version of } e_U.$$

■

Want to pass  $\mathbb{Q}^+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^+$ . «Fill gaps» in  $X_t^0$ . Idea

$$X_{t\pm} = \lim_{\substack{s \rightarrow t\pm \\ s \in \mathbb{Q}^+}} X_s^0$$

**Problem** Existence?  $\rightarrow$  martingale theory. ( $s \rightarrow t+ \iff s \downarrow t$ ,  $s \rightarrow t- \iff s \uparrow t$ )

hp-1015 **10.15 Lemma.**  $\exists$  Borel  $E_3 \subset E_2$  (from Lemma 10.10) with  $\text{cap}_1(X \setminus E_3) = 0$  and for all  $x \in E_3$ :

(a)  $\mathbb{P}^x(\Omega_1) = 1$  where  $\Omega_1 = \Omega_{0,1} \cap \Omega_{0,2}$  and

$$\begin{aligned}
 \Omega_{0,1} &= \left\{ \omega \in \Omega_0 : \lim_k \sigma_{X \setminus F_k}^0(\omega) = \infty \right\} \\
 \Omega_{0,2} &= \left\{ \omega \in \Omega_0 : \forall t \geq 0 \text{ left/right limit of } (X_s^0)_{s \in \mathbb{Q}^+} \text{ exists } \in E_2 \cup \{\Delta\} \right\}
 \end{aligned}$$

(b) Define the process

$$X_t(\omega) := \begin{cases} \lim_{\mathbb{Q}^+ \ni s \downarrow t} X_s^0(\omega) & \omega \in \Omega_1, t \geq 0 \\ 0 & \omega \notin \Omega_1 \end{cases}$$

Then,  $\mathbb{P}^x(X_t = X_t^0 \ \forall t \in \mathbb{Q}^+) = 1$ .

(c)  $\mathbb{P}^x(X_0 = x) = 1$

(d)  $\text{Range}(\omega, t) = \{X_s(\omega) : s \in [0, t]\}$  and  $\Omega_2 := \{w \in \Omega_1 : \text{Range}(\omega, t) \subset X \text{ compact if } X_t(\omega) \in X\}$   
 Then  $\mathbb{P}^x(\Omega_2) = 1$ .

**Proof.** (a) 1° Use Corollary 10.7 (b)  $\exists E_3$  as above such that  $\mathbb{P}^x(\Omega_0) = 1$  and  $\mathbb{P}^x(\Omega_{01}) = 1 \forall x \in E_3$ .

2° **Claim**  $\tilde{R}_1(\tilde{\mathcal{H}}^+) \stackrel{10.6}{\subset} \mathcal{C}_\infty(\{F_k\})$  separates points in  $E_1 \cup \{\Delta\}$

Indeed assume  $x, y \in E_1 \cup \{\Delta\}$  and  $\tilde{R}_1 u(x) = \tilde{R}_1 u(y) \forall u \in \tilde{\mathcal{H}}^+$ . So,

$$\tilde{R}_1 \tilde{R}_\lambda u(x) - e^{-t_k} \tilde{R}_1 \tilde{p}_{t_k} \tilde{R}_\lambda u(x) = \tilde{R}_1 \tilde{R}_\lambda u(y) - e^{-t_k} \tilde{R}_1 \tilde{p}_{t_k} \tilde{R}_\lambda u(y),$$

since  $\tilde{R}_\lambda, \tilde{p}_t$  preserve  $\tilde{\mathcal{H}}^+$ . So for  $(t_k)_k, t_k \downarrow 0$  as in 10.9 (c)  $\tilde{R}_\lambda u(x) = \tilde{R}_\lambda u(y)$ , multiply by  $\lambda$  and again by 10.9  $\lambda = \lambda_k \uparrow \infty$ ,

$$u(x) = u(y) \xrightarrow[C_c^+ \cap B_0^+ \text{ dense in } C_c^+]{} x = y,$$

and separates points.

3° **Claim**  $\Omega_{01} \setminus \Omega_{02} \subset \bigcup_{u \in \mathcal{H}^+} \Omega_0^{[u]}$ , where

$$\Omega_0^{[u]} = \left\{ \omega \in \Omega_0 : (\tilde{R}_1 u(X_s^0(\omega)))_{s \in \mathbb{Q}^+} \text{ does not have right or left limits for some } t \right\}$$

Indeed Take  $\omega \in \Omega_{01} \setminus \Omega_{02}$ . Then  $\exists t \geq 0$

$$X_{t+}^0 := \lim_{\mathbb{Q} \ni s \downarrow t} X_s^0 \text{ or } X_{t-}^0 = \lim_{\mathbb{Q} \ni s \uparrow t} X_s^0 \text{ does not exist.}$$

WLOG  $X_{t+}^0 := \lim_{\mathbb{Q} \ni s \downarrow t} X_s^0$  does not exist. Then

$$\forall w \in \Omega_{01} \exists k \in \mathbb{N} : t < \sigma_{X \setminus F_k}^0(\omega)$$

$\Rightarrow \exists (s_i)_i, (s'_i)_i \subset \mathbb{Q}^+, s_i \downarrow t, s'_i \downarrow t \exists x \neq y, x, y \in F_k \cup \{\Delta\} :$

$$\lim_i X_{s_i}^0(\omega) = x \neq y = \lim_i X_{s'_i}^0(\omega)$$

$\Rightarrow \exists u \in \tilde{\mathcal{H}}^+ : \tilde{R}_1 u(x) \neq \tilde{R}_1 u(y)$ .

**Know**  $\tilde{R}_1 u|_{F_k \cup \{\Delta\}}$  is cts (b/o  $\mathcal{C}_\infty$ , i.e. 0 at  $\{\Delta\}$ )

$\Rightarrow \lim_{s_i \downarrow t} \tilde{R}_1 u(X_{s_i}^0(\omega)) \neq \lim_{s'_i \downarrow t} \tilde{R}_1 u(X_{s'_i}^0(\omega))$

$\Rightarrow$  claim.

4° **Aim**  $\mathbb{P}^x(\Omega_0^{[u]}) = 0 \Rightarrow \mathbb{P}^x(\Omega_{01} \setminus \Omega_{02}) = 0$

$\Rightarrow \mathbb{P}^x(\Omega_{02}) = 1 \Rightarrow \mathbb{P}^x(\Omega_1) = 1$ .

Fix  $x \in E_2$ ,  $u \in \tilde{\mathcal{H}}^+$ ,  $s < t$ ,  $s, t \in \mathbb{Q}^+$ .

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbb{E}^x(e^{-t}\tilde{R}_1 u(X_t^0) | A_s^0) &=: \mathbb{E}^x(M_t^{[u]} | A_s^0) \\
 &\stackrel{\text{MP}}{=} \mathbb{E}_{10.11}^{X_s^0} e^{-t} \tilde{R}_1 u(X_{t-s}^0) \quad \mathbb{P}^x\text{-a.s.} \\
 &\stackrel{\text{def}}{=} e^{-t} p_{t-s} \tilde{R}_1 u(X_s^0) \\
 &\stackrel{X_s^0 \in E_2 \cup \{\Delta\} \text{ a.s.}}{=} \stackrel{10.12}{e^{-t} \tilde{p}_{t-s} \tilde{R}_1 u(X_s^0)} \quad (\text{a.s.}) \\
 &\stackrel{e^{-t} = e^{-(t-s)} e^{-s}}{\leqslant} \stackrel{10.9 \text{ (e)}}{e^{-s} \tilde{R}_1 u(X_s^0)} = M_s^{[u]} \\
 \implies &\left( M_t^{[u]}, \mathcal{A}_t^0 \right)_{t \in \mathbb{Q}^+} \text{ positive, bdd super martingale} \\
 \implies &\forall u \in \mathcal{H} : \mathbb{P}^x(\Omega_0^{[u]}) = 0 \text{ b/o (super)mg convergence theorem.}^{20}
 \end{aligned}$$

(b) Take  $u \in C_{\infty}(X_{\Delta}) := \{u : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \text{ cts and } \lim_{x \rightarrow \Delta} u(x) \text{ exists.}\}$  and  $v \in \tilde{\mathcal{H}}^+$ ,  $\lambda, t \in \mathbb{Q}^+$ ,  $x \in E_2$ .

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbb{E}^x(u(X_t^0) \tilde{R}_{\lambda} v(X_t)) &\stackrel{\text{(DOM)}}{=} \lim_{\text{càdlàg}}_k \mathbb{E}^x(u(X_t^0) \tilde{R}_{\lambda} v(X_{t+t_k}^0)) \\
 &\stackrel{\text{MP 10.11}}{=} \lim_{10.9 \text{ (c)}}_k \mathbb{E}^x(u(X_t^0) p_{t_k} \tilde{R}_{\lambda} v(X_t^0)) \quad (\text{condition w.r.t. } \mathcal{A}_t^0) \\
 &= \mathbb{E}^x(u(X_t^0) \tilde{R}_{\lambda} v(X_t^0))
 \end{aligned}$$

Now again 10.9 (c), use  $\lambda = \lambda_k \uparrow \infty$  (after multiplying by  $\lambda_k$  etc)  
 $\implies \mathbb{E}^x u(X_t^0) v(X_t) = \mathbb{E}^x u(X_t^0) v(X_t^0)$ . \*

**Aim**  $\mathbb{P}^x(X_t \neq X_t^0) = 0$ ,  $u \otimes v \curvearrowright \mathbb{1}_{\{(x,y) : x=y\}}(\cdot, \cdot)$

**Know** \* true  $\forall u, v \in \mathcal{H}^+$ . Use Lemma 10.4 and proof of 10.3 step 7<sup>o</sup> (= monotone class argument) to see

$$* \text{ holds with } u = \mathbb{1}_B, v = \mathbb{1}_{B'} \quad \forall B, B' \in \mathcal{B}(X_{\Delta}) \quad (**)$$

Need \* on  $\mathcal{B}(X_{\Delta} \times X_{\Delta})$ ,  $B \times B' \curvearrowright$  general mble set. Use Dynkin-system trick to get<sup>21</sup>

$$\mathbb{E}^x \mathbb{1}_{\Gamma}(X_t^0, X_t) = \mathbb{E}^x \mathbb{1}_{\Gamma}(X_t^0, X_t^0) \quad \forall \Gamma \in \mathcal{B}(X_{\Delta} \times X_{\Delta})$$

If  $\Gamma = \text{diag } X_{\Delta} \times X_{\Delta} = \{(x, x) : x \in X_{\Delta}\} \in \mathcal{B}(X_{\Delta} \times X_{\Delta})$ . Hence,  $\mathbb{P}^x(X_t = X_t^0) = 1$   
 $\forall t \in \mathbb{Q}^+$ .

<sup>20</sup>Remark: «Only» need martingale convergence for discrete martingales ( $\mathbb{Q}^+$  indexed!). So this is a standard trick to show that a Markov process has (a modification with) càdlàg paths.

<sup>21</sup>DIY  $\sigma(\mathcal{B}(X_{\Delta}) \times \mathcal{B}(X_{\Delta})) = \mathcal{B}(X_{\Delta} \times X_{\Delta})$ ,  $\mathcal{D}' = \text{sets} \in \mathcal{B}(X_{\Delta} \times X_{\Delta})$ .

(c) Take 10.9 (c) and  $\forall u \in \mathcal{H}^+, x \in E_2$ . Then

$$\mathbb{E}^x \tilde{R}_\lambda u(X_0) \stackrel{\text{MP}}{=} \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} p_{t_k} \tilde{R}_\lambda u(x) \stackrel{x \in E_2}{=} \tilde{R}_\lambda u(x)$$

Multiply by  $\lambda$ , pick  $\lambda = \lambda_k \uparrow \infty$ , by 10.9 (c). So,

$$\mathbb{E}^x u(X_0) = u(x) \quad \forall u \in \mathcal{H}^+,$$

pick  $u_n \downarrow \mathbb{1}_{\{x\}}(x)$ .

(d)  $\exists K_n$  cpt,  $K_n \uparrow X$ . Take  $u_n \in B_0 (\subset C_c(X) \cap \mathcal{F}$ , cf. 10.3 (a)).  $0 \leq u_n \leq 1$ ,  $u_n|_{K_n} > 0$ . Set  $v := \sum 2^{-n} u_n > 0$ ,  $\in C_\infty^+(X)$ . So, by 10.9,

- $\tilde{R}_1 v(x) > 0 \forall x \in E_1$  (use  $\tilde{R}_1 u_n > 0$  on  $K_n \cap E_1$ ).
- $e^{-t} \tilde{p}_t \tilde{R}_1 v(x) \leq \tilde{R}_1 v(x) \forall x \in E_1$
- $\tilde{R}_1 v \in C(\{F_k\})$

Define<sup>22</sup>

$$\Omega_1 \setminus \Omega_2 = \bigcup_{t \in \mathbb{Q}^+} \left\{ \omega \in \Omega_1 : \tilde{R}_1 v(X_t) > 0 \text{ and } \inf_{0 \leq s \leq t} \tilde{R}_1 v(X_s) = 0 \right\}$$

Moreover, define  $M_s^{[v]}(\omega) = e^{-s} \tilde{R}_1 v(X_s^0(\omega))$ ,  $s \in \mathbb{Q}^+$ ,  $\omega \in \Omega_1$ . As in 4<sup>o</sup>  $(M_s^{[u]}, \mathcal{A}_s^0)_{s \in \mathbb{Q}^+}$  positive, bdd, supermg. Hence by Fatou's lemma, each  $t \geq 0$ ,

$$M_t := \begin{cases} \lim_{\mathbb{Q}^+ \ni s \downarrow t} M_s^{[v]} & \text{if lim exists} \\ 0 & \text{else,} \end{cases}$$

is right cts, positive, bdd, super mg.<sup>23</sup>

$$\implies \Omega_1 \setminus \Omega_2 \subset \left\{ \omega \in \Omega_1, \exists t \geq 0 : M_t(\omega) > 0 \text{ and } \inf_{0 \leq s \leq t} M_s(\omega) = 0 \right\}.$$

**Claim**  $\mathbb{P}^x(\{\omega \in \Omega_1 : M_t(\omega) > 0 \text{ and } \inf_{0 \leq s \leq t} M_s(\omega) = 0\}) = 0$ <sup>24</sup>

Follows by Proposition 10.16. ■

hp-1016 **10.16 Proposition.** Let  $(M_t, \mathcal{A}_t)_{t \geq 0}$  be right-cts, positive super-mg and let

$$\begin{aligned} \tau &= \inf \{t > 0 : M_t = 0 \text{ or } M_{t-} = 0\} \\ &= \inf \{t > 0 : M_t\} \wedge \inf \{t > 0 : M_{t-} = 0\} \end{aligned}$$

be (indeed!) a stopping time. Then  $\mathbb{P}(M_t = 0 \forall t \geq \tau) = 1$ .

---

<sup>22</sup>  $\tilde{R}_1 v(X_t) > 0$  corresponds to  $X_t \in X$ , the second condition is equivalent to  $\text{Range}(\omega, t)$  not being compact.

<sup>23</sup>DIY, (DOM) and if lim exists has probability 1 by MCT.

<sup>24</sup>Rationale of this: any positive super-mg reaching 0 stays zero.

**Proof.** By martingale convergence theorem<sup>25</sup>  $\lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} M_t$  exists. Hence  $M_\infty := 0 \leq \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} M_t$  closes the super-mg, i.e.  $(M_t, \mathcal{A}_t), 0 \leq t \leq \infty$  is a super-mg. Set

$$\tau_n := \inf \left\{ t > 0 : M_t \leq \frac{1}{n} \right\}.$$

Then, clearly,  $\tau_n \uparrow \tau$ ,  $\tau_n \leq \tau$  and

$$M_{\tau_n}(\omega) = \begin{cases} \leq \frac{1}{n} & \omega \in \{\tau_n < \infty\} \\ = 0 & \omega \in \{\tau_n = \infty\}. \end{cases}$$

Use optional stopping

$$\forall \sigma \geq \tau_n : \mathbb{E} M_\sigma \leq \mathbb{E} M_{\tau_n} \leq \frac{1}{n}.$$

Take  $\sigma := \tau + q$ , any  $0 < q \in \mathbb{Q}^+$ , then letting  $n \uparrow \infty$

$$M_{\tau+q} = 0 \text{ a.s. (as } \mathbb{E} M_{\tau+q} = 0\text{)},$$

with same exceptional set for all  $q$ , i.e.  $\mathbb{P}(M_{\tau+q} = 0 \ \forall q \in \mathbb{Q}^+, q > 0) = 1$ .

$$\stackrel{\text{right}}{\underset{\text{cts}}{\Longrightarrow}} \mathbb{P}(M_{\tau+t} = 0 \ \forall t \geq 0) = 1.$$

■

---

<sup>25</sup>  $\sup_t \mathbb{E} |M_t| < \infty$ ,  $0 \stackrel{\text{supermg}}{=} \sup_t \mathbb{E} M_t^- < \infty$ . So super-mg always have the MCT.

# Bibliography

- beneshar [BS] Benettet and Sharpely. *Interpolation of Operators* (cit. on p. 64).
- dsimonII [RS75] Michael Reed and Barry Simon. *Fourier Analysis, Self-Adjointness (Methods of Modern Mathematical Physics)*. Vol. 2. 1975 (cit. on p. 86).
- triebel [Trial] H. Triebel. *Höhere Analysis/ Higher Analysis* (cit. on p. 58).
- polation [Trib] H. Triebel. *Interpolation Theory* (cit. on p. 64).